[Sutton, Robert]

HISTORY

WILLIAM & MARY DARLINGTON
MEMORIAL LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH

OF

AUGLAIZE COUNTY, OHIO.

WITH THE

INDIAN HISTORY OF WAPAKONETA, AND THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY.

WAPAKONETA:
ROBERT SUTTON, PUBLISHER.
1880.

HISTORY OF AUGLAIZE COUNTY, OHIO.

www.andyniekamp.com

[Sutton, Robert]

HISTORY

WILLIAM & MARY DARLINGTON
MEMORIAL LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH

OF

AUGLAIZE COUNTY, OHIO.

WITH THE

INDIAN HISTORY OF WAPAKONETA, AND THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY.

WAPAKONETA:
ROBERT SUTTON, PUBLISHER.
1880.

www.andyniekamp.com

Dar
F43
A95G

548

PHILADELPHIA :
COLLINS, PRINTER.

www.andyniekamp.com

PREFACE.

THIS unpretending book is a record of but narrow interest and of purely local events. Its preparation was undertaken for the County Atlas, and at the request of friends, and those who take an interest in the work, I have put it into this volume. To better preserve some account of the lives and labors of the early settlers who bore so honorable a part in converting a wilderness into a great commonwealth, and to rescue from total oblivion some matters that seem worthy of narrating, is the modest object of this sketch concerning the history of Auglaize County.

The writer is well aware that there will be found errors both of omission and commission in the book, but it cannot be avoided in a work of this kind. It has been prepared hurriedly, amid the constant pressure of other duties, which are well known; and it will be discovered that some prominent early settlers, or leading men among recent citizens, have not been mentioned, while comparatively too great prominence will be thought to have been given to others; but the best has been done that could be under the circumstances, and it is hoped such inequalities and defects will be overlooked.

There is also a feeling among men that a record of a well-spent and useful life, if ever so humble, deserves to be remembered. They derive a pardonable pleasure from the thought that posterity will not wholly ignore or forget them, and it

www.andyniekamp.com

is to be regretted that much valuable information touching the early settlement of the county has passed out of existence and is lost forever.

The thanks of the publisher are hereby extended to all who have in any manner assisted in the preparation of this work; but especially are thanks due to Col. George W. Andrews, Dr. G. W. Holbrook, J. L. McFarland, County Auditor, and C. P. Davis, Editor of the *Democrat*, of Wapakoneta, and Judge E. M. Phelps, of St. Marys. No pains have been spared in an earnest effort to attain accuracy and completeness. The material has been gathered from every available source, and compiled with a view of presenting reliable dates in an attractive manner. Without daring to indulge in the belief that this aim has been realized in every instance, it is hoped the effort will meet the approval of those readers who, knowing the fallibility of all endeavors, do not demand absolute perfection. To such readers, the volume is submitted without comment and without apology.

R. S.

www.andyniekamp.com

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Introduction	13
History of Ohio	15
The War of 1812	19
Indian Territory	20
The Shawnees	43
Blackhoof	48
Way-wel-ea-py	52
John Perry	53
Little Turtle	53
Tecumseh	54
Logan	62
Captain Johnny	64
Bright Horn	64
John Wolf	65
Peter Cornstalk	65
Blue Jacket	65
The Friends at Wapakoneta	67
Auglaize County	80
Bodies of water	80
Railroads	81
Wagon Roads	81
Villages	83
Material Wealth	83
County Seat	85
Geology	86
Mastodon	92
Archæology	95
Official Record	99
Duchouquet Township	101
Wapakoneta	101
Business Interests	108
Schools	111
Churches	113
Biographical	124

www.andyniekamp.com

PAGE
St. Marys Township 140
St. Marys 140
Business Interests 146
Churches 148
Official Record 149
Biographical 150
German Township 154
New Bremen 154
Biographical 158
Churches 162
Jackson Township 162
Minster 162
Biographical 166
Washington Township 167
New Knoxville 167
Biographical 168
Pusheta Township 169
Freyburg 169
Biographical 170
Clay Township 171
St. Johns 171
Biographical 174
Goshen Township 176
New Hampshire 177
Biographical 177
Wayne Township 178
Waynesfield 179
Biographical 180
Union Township 184
Uniopolis 185
Biographical 185
Logan Township 188
Buchland 188
Biographical 192
Salem Township 193
Kossuth 193
Biographical 194
Noble Township 195
Biographical 196
Moulton Township 197
Glynwood 197
Biographical 199
Military Record 201
Roll of Honor 204

www.andyniekamp.com

HISTORY OF AUGLAIZE COUNTY, OHIO.

INTRODUCTION.

One hundred years ago the whole territory from the Alleghany to the Rocky Mountains was a wilderness, inhabited only by wild beasts and Indians. The Jesuit and Moravian missionaries were the only white men who had penetrated the wilderness, or beheld its mighty lakes and rivers.

While the thirteen old colonies were declaring their independence, the thirteen new States, which now lie in the western interior, had no existence, and gave no sign of the future. The solitude of nature was unbroken by the steps of civilization. The wisest statesman had not contemplated the probability of the coming States, and the boldest patriot did not dream that this interior wilderness should soon contain a greater population than the thirteen old States with all the added growth of one hundred years.

Ten years after that the old States had ceded their western lands to the General Government, and the Congress of the United States had passed the ordinance of 1785 for the survey of the public territory, and in 1787 the celebrated ordinance which organized the Northwestern Territory, and dedicated it to freedom and intelligence.

Fifteen years after that, and more than a quarter of a century after the Declaration of Independence, the State of Ohio was admitted into the Union, being the *seventeenth* which accepted the Constitution of the United States.

It has since grown up to be great, populous, and prosperous under the influence of those ordinances. At her admission in 1802 the tide of migration had begun to flow over the Alleghanies into the valley of the Mississippi, and although no steamboat or railroad then existed, not even a stage coach helped the immigration, yet the wooden "ark" on the Ohio, and the heavy wagon slowly winding over the mountains, bore these tens of thousands to the wilds of Kentucky and the plains of Ohio. In the spring of 1788—the first year of settlement—4500 persons passed the mouth of the Muskingum in three months, and the tide continued to pour on for half a century in a widening stream, mingled with all the races of Europe and America, until now the five States of the Northwestern Territory, in the wilderness of 1776, contain over

www.andyniekamp.com

twelve millions of people, enjoying all the blessings which peace and prosperity, freedom and Christianity, can confer upon any people. Of these five States, born under the ordinance of 1787, Ohio is the first, oldest, and, in many things, the greatest State in the American Union. Ohio is just one-sixth part of the Northwestern Territory—40,000 square miles. It lies between Lake Erie and the Ohio River, having two hundred miles of navigable waters, on one side flowing into the Atlantic Ocean, and on the other into the Gulf of Mexico. Through the lakes its vessels touch on six thousand miles of interior coast, and through the Mississippi on thirty-six thousand miles of river coast; so that a citizen of Ohio may pursue his navigation through forty-two thousand miles, all in his own country, and all within navigable reach of his own State. He who has circumnavigated the globe has gone but little more than half the distance which the citizen of Ohio finds within his natural reach in this vast interior.

Looking upon the surface of this State, we find no mountains, no barren sands, no marshy wastes, no lava-covered plains; but one broad, compact body of arable land, intersected with rivers, and streams, and running waters, while the beautiful Ohio flows tranquilly by its side. From this great arable surface, where upon the very hills the grass and the forest trees grow exuberant and abundant, we find that underneath this surface, and easily accessible, lie ten thousand square miles of coal and four thousand square miles of iron—coal and iron enough to supply the basis of manufacture for a world! All this vast deposit does not interrupt or take from that arable surface at all. There you may find in one place the same machine bringing up coal and salt water from below, while the wheat and corn grow upon the surface above. The immense masses of coal, iron, salt, and freestone deposited below have not in any way diminished the fertility and production of the soil.

The first settlement of Ohio was made by a colony from New England at the mouth of the Muskingum. It was literally a remnant of the officers and soldiers of the Revolution. Of this colony no praise of the historian can be as competent or as strong as the language of Washington. He says, in answer to inquiries addressed to him: "No colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has just commenced at the Muskingum. Information, property, and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community;" and he adds, "that if he were a young man, he knows no country in which he would sooner settle than in this western region." This

www.andyniekamp.com

colony, left alone for a time, made its own government, and nailed its laws to a tree in the village; an early indication of that law-abiding and peaceful spirit which has since made Ohio a just and well ordered community. The subsequent settlements on the Miami and Scioto were made by citizens of New Jersey and Virginia, and it is certainly remarkable that among the early immigration there were no ignorant people. In the language of Washington, they came with "information"—qualified to promote the welfare of the community.

Soon after the settlement on the Muskingum and the Miami, the great wave of migration flowed on the plains and valleys of Ohio and Kentucky. Kentucky had been settled earlier, but the main body of immigrants in subsequent years went into Ohio, influenced partly by the ordinance of 1787, securing freedom and schools forever; and partly by the great security of titles under the survey and guarantee of the United States Government. Soon the new State grew up with a rapidity which, until then, was unknown in the history of civilization. On the Muskingum, where the buffalo had roamed; on the Scioto, where the Shawnees had built their towns; on the Miami, where the great chiefs of the Miamis had reigned; on the plains of Sandusky, yet red with the blood of the white man; on the Maumee, where Wayne, by the victory of the "Fallen Timbers," had broken the power of the Indian confederacy, the immigrants from the old States and from Europe came in to cultivate the fields, to build up towns, and to rear the institutions of Christian civilization, until the single State of Ohio is greater in number, wealth, and education than was the whole American Union when the Declaration of Independence was made.

HISTORY OF OHIO.

The territory now comprised within the limits of Ohio was formerly a part of that vast region claimed by France between the Alleghany and Rocky Mountains, first known by the general name of Louisiana. In 1670, Marquette, a zealous French missionary, accompanied by Monsieur Joliet, from Quebec, with five boatmen, set out on a mission from Mackinac to the unexplored regions lying south of that station. They passed down the lake to Green Bay, thence from Fox River crossed over to the Wisconsin, which they followed down to its junction with the Mississippi. They descended this mighty stream a thousand miles to its confluence with the Arkansas. On their

www.andyniekamp.com

return to Canada they did not fail to urge in strong terms the immediate occupation of the vast and fertile regions watered by the Mississippi and its branches. About 1725, the French erected forts on the Mississippi, on the Illinois, on the Maumee, and on the lakes; still, however, the communication with Canada was through Lake Michigan. Before 1750, a French post had been fortified at the mouth of the Wabash, and a communication was established through that river and the Maumee with Canada. About the same time, and for the purpose of checking the progress of the French, the Ohio Company was formed, and made some attempts to establish trading houses among the Indians. The French, however, established a chain of fortifications back of the English settlements, and thus, in a measure, had the entire control of the great Mississippi Valley.

The English government became alarmed at the encroachments of the French, and attempted to settle boundaries by negotiations. These availed nothing, and both parties were determined to settle their differences by force of arms. The principal ground, whereon the English claimed dominion beyond the Alleghanies, was that the Six Nations owned the Ohio Valley, and had placed it, with their other lands, under the protection of England. Some of the western lands were also claimed by the British as having been actually purchased at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1744, at a treaty between the colonists and the Six Nations at that place. The claim of the English monarch to the late Northwestern Territory was ceded to the United States, signed at Paris, September 3d, 1788. The provisional articles which formed the basis of that treaty, more especially as related to the boundary, were signed at Paris, November 30th, 1782. During the pendency of the negotiation relative to these preliminary articles, Mr. Oswald, the British commissioner, proposed the Ohio River as the western boundary of the United States, and but for the indomitable perseverance of the Revolutionary patriot, John Adams, one of the American commissioners, who opposed the proposition, and insisted upon the Mississippi as the boundary, the probability is that the proposition of Mr. Oswald would have been acceded to by the United States commissioners.

The States which owned western unappropriated lands, with a single exception, redeemed their respective pledges by ceding them to the United States. The State of Virginia, in March, 1784, ceded the right of soil and jurisdiction to the district of country embraced in her charter, situated to the northwest of the Ohio River. In September, 1786, the State of Connecticut also ceded her claim of soil and jurisdiction to the district of country within the limits of her charter, situated west of a line

www.andyniekamp.com

beginning at the completion of the forty-first point degree of north latitude, one hundred and twenty miles west of the western boundary of Pennsylvania, and from thence by a line drawn north parallel to and one hundred and twenty miles west of said line of Pennsylvania, and to continue north until it came to forty-two degrees and two minutes north latitude. The State of Connecticut, on the 30th of May, 1801, also ceded her jurisdictional claims to all that territory called the "Western Reserve of Connecticut." The States of New York and Massachusetts also ceded all their claims.

The above were not the only claims which had to be made prior to the commencement of settlements within the limits of Ohio. Numerous tribes of Indian savages, by virtue of prior possession, asserted their respective claims, which also had to be extinguished. A treaty for this purpose was accordingly made at Fort Stanwix, October 27th, 1784, with the sachems and warriors of the Mohawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Oneidas, and Tuscaroras, by the third article of which treaty the said Six Nations ceded to the United States all claims to the country west of a line extending along the west boundary of Pennsylvania, from the mouth of the Oyounayea to the Ohio River.

Washington County was formed July 27th, 1788, by proclamation of Governor St. Clair, being the first county formed within the limits of Ohio. Its original boundaries were as follows: Beginning on the bank of the Ohio River, where the western boundary line of Pennsylvania crosses it, and running with that line to Lake Erie; thence along the southern shore of said lake to the mouth of Cuyahoga River; thence up the said river to the portage between it and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; thence down that branch to the forks at the crossing place above Fort Laurens; thence with a line to be drawn westerly to the portage on that branch of the Big Miami, on which the fort stood that was taken by the French in 1752, until it meets the road from the lower Shawnese Town to Sandusky; thence south to the Scioto River, and thence with that river to the mouth, and thence up the Ohio River to the place of beginning.

Hamilton was the second county established in the Northwest Territory; it was formed January 2d, 1790, by proclamation of Governor St. Clair, and named from General Alexander Hamilton. Its original boundaries were thus defined: Beginning on the Ohio River at the confluence of the Little Miami, and down the said Ohio to the mouth of the Big Miami, and up said Miami to the standing stone forks or branch of said river, and thence with a line to be drawn due east to the Little

www.andyniekamp.com

Miami, and down said Little Miami River to the place of beginning.

Wayne County was established by proclamation of General St. Clair, August 15th, 1796, and was the third county formed in the Northwest Territory. Its original limits were very extensive, and were thus defined in the act creating it: Beginning at the mouth of Cuyahoga River upon Lake Erie, and with the said river to the portage between it and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; thence down the said branch to the forks at the crossing place above Fort Laurens; thence by a west line to the east boundary of Hamilton County, which is a due north line from the lower Shawnee Town upon the Scioto River; thence by a line west-northerly to the south part of portage between the Miamis of Ohio and the St. Marys River; thence by a line also west-northerly to the southwestern part of the portage between the Wabash and Miamis of Lake Erie, where Fort Wayne now stands; thence by a line west-northerly to the south part of Lake Michigan; thence along the western shores of the same to the northwest part thereof, including lands upon the streams emptying into said lake; thence by a due north line to the territorial boundary in Lake Superior, and with the said boundary through Lakes Huron, St. Clair, and Erie to the mouth of Cuyahoga River, the place of beginning. These limits embrace what are now parts of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, and all of Michigan, and the towns of Ohio City, Chicago, St. Marys, Mackinaw, etc. Since then States and counties have been organized out of this territory.

It will be observed in the Virginia Military Districts in Ohio, which comprise the lands between the Scioto and Little Miami Rivers, that when the State of Virginia, in 1783, ceded to the United States all her right of soil and jurisdiction to all the tract of country she then claimed northwest of the Ohio River, it was provided that the Virginia troops of the Continental establishment should be paid their legal bounties from these lands (and here it may not be amiss to define these land denominations). The United States Military Lands were so called from the fact that they were appropriated by an act of Congress, in 1796, to satisfy certain claims of the officers and soldiers of the Revolution. The patent to the soldiers or purchasers of these lands, as well as of all other Ohio lands, is derived from the general government. The district was not surveyed into ranges and townships, or any regular form, and hence the irregularity in the shape of the townships as established by the county commissioners for civil purposes; any individual holding a Virginia Military Land warrant might locate it wherever he desired within the district, and in such

www.andyniekamp.com

shape as he pleased, wherever the land had not been previously located.

THE WAR OF 1812.

After the recognition of American independence, in 1783, by Great Britain, she refused to execute the treaty in good faith, by refusing to surrender and evacuate the western posts, which she forcibly retained in violation of an express agreement from 1785 to 1796; in the mean time using every effort to corrupt and inflame the Indians, and bring on a bloody and relentless war with the savages. These intrigues had such an effect upon the red men of the Northwest, backed by the governor-general of Canada, Lord Dorchester, that Indian hostilities immediately began; and to protect the American people against these savage hordes, instigated and led by English officers, the campaigns of Harmar, St. Clair, and Wayne passed through western Ohio and Indiana from 1790 to 1794. The impressment of naturalized American citizens into the English service, and a renewal, through the McKees, the Elliotts, and the Girtys, of an attempt to corrupt and again inflame the Indian tribes within the boundaries to acts of hostility and war, led the United States to declare war against Great Britain on the 18th of June, 1812. The governor of Ohio was asked for his proportion of soldiers to defend our borders; Governor Meigs responded with alacrity. Col. Duncan McArthur, with a regiment of soldiers, was detached from Urbana to open a road in advance of General Hull as far as the Scioto River. Having passed Mannery's block-house and Solomon's Town (in what is now Logan County), a small Shawnee Indian village near the boundary line, the detachment commenced its labors through an extensive region of excellent level land. Having gained the river, they commenced building two block-houses on the south side of the Scioto, each twenty by twenty-four feet, connected by a strong stockade covering an area of near half an acre. This post was called Fort McArthur, and is up the Scioto nearly three miles southwest of the present city of Kenton. The site is exceedingly dreary, and must have been fatal to a great many soldiers in consequence of the great "Scioto Marsh," a short distance northwest of it. Not a vestige of the fort remains at this time (1880); but it is stated that remnants of the corduroy road, made by Gen. McArthur, can yet be traced through the boggy forest.

On the evening of the 19th of June, 1812, General Hull arrived with the residue of his army, and encamped on the north side of the river; and on the 21st Colonel Finley's regiment was detached for the purpose of cutting the road to

www.andyniekamp.com

Blanchard's fork of the Auglaize; on the next morning moved forward, with the exception of part of Capt. Dill's company, which was left at Fort McArthur, for the double purpose of protecting the sick(?) and defending the fort in case of attack. The following was the formation of the army as announced in a general order: The 4th U. S. regiment on the right, Col. McArthur on the left; Col. Finley on the left of the 4th, and Col. Cass on the right of Col. McArthur; the cavalry on the right of the whole. In marching, the riflemen of the respective regiments formed the flank guards, and on the days the army marched they were exempt from other duty. From Fort McArthur to the rapids of the Miami is one hundred and fifty miles; the route of the army was through a thick and almost trackless forest; through a country where numerous creeks and rivers have their origin.

INDIAN TERRITORY.

At the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, the southern boundary of the Indian territory was fixed, leaving the largest part of northern Ohio in the possession of the northwestern tribes, the Wyandots, Shawnees, Senecas, Ottawas, etc. At a treaty at the Maumee Rapids, in 1817, held by Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur, commissioners on the part of the United States, there were granted to each of the Ohio tribes certain reservations, which have since been purchased by the United States, and the various tribes have removed west of the Mississippi. In 1820, this territory was divided into counties, by an act passed by the Ohio Legislature. It provided: That all that part of the lands lately ceded by the Indians to the United States shall be, and the same is hereby, erected into fourteen separate and distinct counties, to be bounded and named as follows, viz.: First to include townships one, two, and three south, in the first, second, third, and fourth ranges, and to be known by the name of *Van Wert;* second, to include all of said ranges south of said townships, to the northern boundaries of the counties heretofore organized, and to be known by the name of *Mercer;* third, to include townships one and two south, and one and two north, in the fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth ranges, and to be known by the name of *Putnam;* fourth, to include all of the northern boundaries of the organized counties, and to be known by the name of *Allen;* fifth, to include townships one and two north, in the ninth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth ranges, and to be known by the name of *Hancock;* sixth to include all the last-mentioned ranges, south of said second township, and running south with the range lines to the northern bound-

www.andyniekamp.com

aries of the organized counties, and to be known by the name of *Hardin*.

The remaining counties named in the act were Crawford, Marion, Seneca, Sandusky, Wood, Henry, Paulding, and Williams. Section 2d provided that the county of Hardin "shall be attached to the county of Logan."

Auglaize* County comprises a territory which is full of historic interest. The Auglaize and St. Marys Rivers were during the campaigns of Harmar and Wayne in 1790 and 1794, and that of Gen. Harrison in 1812 and 1813, the scenes of very stirring events.

The French, pursuing their old and energetic policy of occupation and trade, found their way up the "Miami of the Lake" (Maumee), the St. Marys, the Auglaize, and down the Loramie to the Big Miami, at a very early day. In 1673 Marquette, having worked his way up to Mackinaw, embarked with one Joliet and five "voyageurs" in *two birch canoes*, for an exploration of the Great Mississippi, or, as the Indians call it, "Missippi." They passed up Fox River, crossed over by a tedious portage with their canoes, to the Wisconsin, and on the 17th of June, 1663, entered the Mississippi, went down that river to the Arkansas, and becoming satisfied that it really entered into the Gulf of Mexico (which was previously uncertain), they returned, passed up the Illinois River, and so up to the Lake. Soon after this, doubtless, followed the exploration and settlement of these smaller streams, the Miami of the Lake, the St. Marys, and the Auglaize.

It is certain that they occupied here previous to 1756, which was the commencement of the old French War. That war ended in 1763, with the cession of all the French possessions to the English. Immediately upon this cession, the French withdrew, leaving the traces of their occupation in the old cellars which still remain, and could be plainly seen forty years ago in a number of places along the high banks of the St. Marys River. The navigation of these waters, the St. Marys, the Auglaize, the Loramie, and Miami, at that early day, is very interesting. Goods for the Indian trade were taken up the Maumee and the St. Marys to the head of navigation, which is now St. Marys; there they were carried across what was called the "portage" to the Loramie, at old Fort Loramie. The goods were reshipped at that point, which was called "Loramie Store," thence down the Loramie, which was called "the Western Branch of the Big Miami." This store was so named from a Frenchman, Loramie, who established it as a trading

* Written by the French "Au Glaize," and signifying glassy water.

www.candyriekamp.com

post, and it gave his name to the river which flows along its southern side. This navigation was thought to be so valuable, that, in Wayne's Treaty with the Indians in 1795, it was stipulated, among other things, "that the Indians will allow the people of the United States a free passage by land and water (as one or the other shall be found convenient) through their country, along the chain of posts; that is to say, from the commencement of the portage aforesaid at or near Loramie's store, thence along said portage to the St. Marys, and down the same to Ft. Wayne, and thence down the Maumee to Lake Erie. Again from the commencement of the portage at or near Loramie's store along the portage, thence to the river Auglaize, and down the same to its junction with the Miami."

This is cited to show the well-known existence and value of this navigation and portage before the Indian wars, and we may well suppose for many previous years.

Gen. George Rogers Clark, having, in 1782, raised a force of one thousand mounted men to chastise the Indians for their murderous assaults upon the settlers at the Blue Licks, marched rapidly up the Big Miami, and so on up the Loramie to the southern end of this portage to "Loramie's store," on "the western branch of the Miami," as it was called, and there destroyed all the stores and provisions.

In speaking of this expedition, Gen. Clarke says: "The Trading Post at head of the Miami carrying place to the waters of the Lake shared the same fate as the Shawnee towns about Piqua, which he had just destroyed at the hands of a party of one hundred and fifty horsemen, commanded by Col. Benjamin Logan. The property destroyed was of great amount, and the quantity of provisions burned surpassed all idea we had of Indian stores." It is, therefore, clear that the St. Marys River was navigated at a very early day, and that there were trading posts all along its banks, originally established by the French, and after the old French war occupied, to some extent, by the English traders. This expedition, so sudden and so damaging to the Shawnees, checked them for a time, but only for a short time; and eight years afterward, in 1790, Gen. Harmar was sent out with a force of fourteen hundred men to punish and awe them; and, as a great ultimate object, to get possession of the junction of the St. Joseph and St. Marys, now known as Ft. Wayne. Gen. Harmar started out from Ft. Washington, now Cincinnati, with a miscellaneous force of raw recruits —militia men, volunteers, and a few regulars—without discipline or subordination; the officers under him struggling for the precedence, and the men—the rank and file—taking an open and active part in this unworthy and unpatriotic strife for the

www.andyniekamp.com

leadership. Gen. Harmar marched straight up the Big Miami —on up to Loramie's store, which Gen. Clark had destroyed eight years before—then straight across the portage to the head waters of the St. Marys, then known as Girty's Town—thence down to the crossing of the St. Marys River, now known as Shane's Crossing—thence across the river, and down on the north side to the junction of the St. Joe and St. Marys Rivers, now known as Ft. Wayne, where he was defeated.

Speaking of the line of march of Gen. Wayne's army from Ft. Wayne to Greenville, Isaac Paxton, who was there, says: "They followed Gen. Harmar's old trace up the St. Marys River. On the third day they encamped on the southwest bank of the St. Marys River. This is Shane's Crossing, and on the next day, Oct. 31, 1794, they took up their line of march at sunrise, and marched all day in a heavy rain until three hours after dark, when they encamped at Girty's Town on the St. Marys River" (which is the present St. Marys).

This shows in connection with Gen. Wayne's dispatches that Gen. Harmar cut the road to Ft. Wayne in 1790.

This defeat of Gen. Harmar, on the 19th of October, 1790, emboldened the Indians, and they became so troublesome and savage, and the alarm of the settlers all along the borders of Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Kentucky became so great, that the General Government found it necessary, in 1791, a year afterward, to send out a new army. This army was placed under the command of Gen. St. Clair, then territorial governor and major-general, and, as a part of the history of the time, it may not be amiss to speak of this distinguished man, whose talents, courage, and sacrifices during the Revolutionary struggle, and subsequent misfortunes, are strangely blended. It is the more necessary to do this, in order to do justice to the first territorial governor of the territory northwest of the Ohio, and against whom there has existed the strongest prejudice, arising from his misfortune in losing the battle at Fort Recovery. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was by birth a Scotchman who came over and fought under the English flag in the old French war, which commenced in 1756. He distinguished himself at the famous attack upon Quebec, where Wolf lost his life, and that strong citadel fell into the hands of the English. After the peace he went down into Pennsylvania, and settled in the Ligonier Valley, in the new county of Westmoreland, and became the first prothonotary or clerk of the county. Here he resided until the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, when, espousing warmly the side of the colonies, and having seen distinguished service, he was made a colonel, and, raising a regiment of seven hundred and fifty men, joined the Pennsylvania Con-

www.andyniekamp.com

tinental line in that war, and enjoyed the confidence of Washington and Congress. After the war of the Revolution had ceased, by the Treaty of 1783, he returned to his old residence, and was by his people elected to the Continental Congress, and was made president of that distinguished body in 1786; while occupying that position he was appointed by Washington governor of the new territory northwest of the Ohio. There is no doubt that he was disposed to strong measures, and exercised his power in a manner which, while honestly intended, was very offensive to many of the leading men in Southern Ohio, who came from Virginia, and were Jeffersonian Democrats. He was a Federalist and a Scotchman. But he was a man of sterling integrity, incorruptible, and fearless in the discharge of what he considered his duty.

In a letter to Governor Giles of Virginia, he said that he had become almost impoverished by the war, and had been urged by his friends to accept the governorship, because it would enable him by speculation in western lands to repair his broken fortunes, and provide for his numerous family, but that he had no skill and talent for speculation, and moreover "he did not regard it as consistent with the duties of his office."

Many years afterward, Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, in riding over the Alleghany Mountains on his way to take his seat in Congress, came upon this veteran, now old and poor, keeping a tavern upon the summit of the mountain.

He returned at last to the Ligonier Valley, where he lived several years in the most abject poverty. At length Pennsylvania settled on him an annuity of three hundred dollars, which was soon after raised to six hundred, which gave to the gallant old soldier a comfortable subsistence for the little remnant of his days. He died on the 31st of August, 1818, a venerable officer of the Revolution, after a long and useful life.*

Such was the man upon whom was laid the responsibility of subduing the allied Indians, rendered insolent and confident by their defeat of Harmar the previous year. He was exhorted to levy his troops and be urgent. There was no money to pay the troops, or to provide supplies for them. Everything went on slowly and badly; tents, pack-saddles, kettles, knapsacks, and cartridge boxes, all were deficient in quantity. For instance, of 1675 stand of arms designed for the use of the militia, scarcely any were in order, and with two traveling forges furnished, there were no anvils.

No time had been or could be allowed for drill or practice, but the troops met on the 17th of September, 1791, and moved

* Burnet's Notes, page 383.

www.andyniekamp.com

forward. On the 24th of October the tedious march through the wilderness began. The General (St. Clair) was sick, the provisions scarce, roads heavy, making only seven miles a day, and the militia deserting, sometimes sixty a day. When the army reached the Wabash (now Recovery) it numbered only 1400 men. Such was the army of St. Clair, to be opposed to a force of 1200 or 1500 Indians, flushed with success, and at home in the forest.

In both these campaigns the strength, prowess, and skill of the Indians seem to have been underrated. We do not think it necessary to go into a detail of the operations of the field, or to discuss the reasons or causes of this great reverse to our armies. It appears reasonably certain, now, that in addition to the causes of which we have already written, may be added the unfortunate alienation between Gen. St. Clair and Gen. Butler, who was second in command, and who perished in the beginning of the action. Gen. Butler had information of the near presence of the Indians, but he either refused or neglected to advise St. Clair of it. It is very certain that Gen. St. Clair had no accurate information as to the country, the streams, or the presence and force of his enemy. He seems not to have had any time or scouts for making himself acquainted with the work before him. He supposed that he was on the head waters of the St. Marys River.

We shall see hereafter the immense advantage which Gen. Wayne gained on his campaign by his deliberate preparation and full information at every step. But however this may be, Congress exonerated St. Clair from all blame. Our men fought well, and were, probably, the victims of circumstances. The slaughter was dreadful; of 1400, 890 were slain; of 86 officers, 16 were killed. The rout and consternation were so complete that the men threw away their arms and ran all the way to Fort Jefferson, although the Indians pursued them only about four miles. The tempting plunder of the camp overcame the bloodthirstiness of the savages, and they hurried back to the field of battle to collect and divide it. John Brickell, whose narrative of captivity among the Delaware Indians from May, 1781, to January, 1795, I have now before me, pictures in a very natural and striking light the effect upon them. He says:—

"There was a great stir in the town (on the Auglaize) aoout an army of white men coming to fight the Indians. The squaws and boys were moved, with the goods, down the Maumee, and there awaited the result of the battle, while the men went to war. They met St. Clair and came off victorious, loaded with the spoils of the enemy. Big Cat left the spoils

www.andyniekamp.com

at the town and came down to move us up. We then found ourselves a rich people. His share of the spoils were two fine horses, four tents, one of which was a noble 'marquee,' which made us a fine house, and in which we lived the remainder of my captivity. He had also clothing in abundance and of all descriptions. I wore a soldier's coat. He had also axes, guns, and everything to make an Indian rich."

These Indians numbered probably 1000 warriors, and were led, not by Little Turtle, the chief of the Ottawas, as was generally supposed, but by the famous Mohawk chief, Brant, who had 150 Mohawk braves with him.

Of the warriors engaged in this battle, the Delawares furnished 400, the Shawnees (who afterward lived at the Wapakoneta Reservation) furnished about 300; the Miamis, who lived about Fort Wayne, 100; the Wyandots, 150; the residue being from the Pottawatomies and Ottawas.

The leaders and principal warriors of the Shawnees were Blue Jacket and Captain Johnny, and the Shawnees were the tribe "whose voice was always still for war."

Simon Girty, whose very name was a terror to the early settlers, was a very savage man. He had four sons: Thomas, Simon, George, and James. Their father was a native of Ireland; emigrated and settled in Western Pennsylvania in 1740. His wife and four sons removed to the extreme frontier in 1745. They were taken by the Indians. James fell into the hands of the Shawnees, who occupied all our region of country, and who adopted him as a son. George was adopted by the Delawares, and Simon by the Senecas. Simon was the most conspicuous in his day, and was a leading and influential chief among the allied Indians, and ever present and took an active part in all their councils and deliberations.

James Girty, who was adopted by the Shawnees, was no doubt the Girty who had his residence at the head waters of the St. Marys River, and who gave his name to the old Indian town. We have no means of knowing the date of the establishment of his residence at St. Marys; but in 1794 Gen. Wayne, in his dispatches, spoke of "the place called Girty's town on Harmar's route," which identifies it. In the Treaty of 1795 it is mentioned as "near Girty's town on the head waters of the St. Marys." We all know that the head waters of the St. Marys are where old Fort Barbee stood, just below where the three streams—the east, middle, and west branches—enter and form that river. This James Girty was the worst renegade of them all. I copy the following sketch of him from the "Western Annals," to which I am indebted for much information: "As he approached manhood, he be-

www.andyniekamp.com

came dexterous in all the savage life. To the most sanguinary spirit he added all the vices of the depraved frontiersmen, with whom he frequently associated. It is represented that he often visited Kentucky at the time of its first settlement, and many of the inhabitants felt the effects of his cruelty. Neither age nor sex found mercy at his hands. His delight was in carnage. Traders who were acquainted with him say, so furious was he that he would not have turned on his heel to save a prisoner from the flames. His pleasure was to see new and refined tortures inflicted, and, to perfect his gratification, he frequently gave directions."

What finally became of him is not known, and is of little consequence to know, only so that we know he is dead.

We have spoken of James Girty as being the Girty who lived at the head waters of the St. Marys, and gave his name to the old Indian town here. It has been supposed by many that it was Simon who lived here. Simon Girty was taken prisoner with his brothers, James, George, and Thomas, but was afterwards ransomed and returned to Pennsylvania. He enlisted with the English army at Pittsburgh—deserted with Elliott and McKee (those Indian traders who afterwards, in the Indian wars and the war of 1812, made our people so much trouble). They all had their quarters upon the Maumee, and Simon lived upon an island in the Maumee River. He had been adopted by the Delawares originally, but lived some part of his life with the Wyandots.

He led the attack on Dunlap's Station in 1791, and was engaged in the war of 1812. Fought with Tecumseh at the battle of the Thames, and for a long time was supposed to have fallen there, but many years after, a resident of Ohio, being in Canada, happened to stop at a public house which was kept by a son-in-law of Girty's. The landlady (daughter of Simon) hearing that he was from Ohio, inquired whether he had ever heard of Simon Girty, and being answered that he had, told him that she was his daughter, and introduced him, or rather pointed out to him her father—the veritable Simon—now old, infirm and blind. He lived to a great age.

From this digression we resume. St. Clair had been defeated, and had rapidly retreated with his whole force to Fort Washington. The whole frontier was exposed. The Government found it necessary to organize a new army with more care. Distinguished names were spoken of to command it—Gen Morgan, Gen Wayne, Col. Drake, and Gen. Lee—"Light Horse Harry" as he was called (and a great favorite of Washington's); but Washington had determined upon Wayne, and the result proved his wisdom. That name is now so

www.andyniekamp.com

nearly identified with our whole country and with everything among us—towns, streets, wards—that it may be interesting to speak of him. Gen. Anthony Wayne was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and was a major general in the revolutionary war—ranking high. Washington had a trial of his courage, address, and skill at the taking of Stony Point—the most desperate and brilliant success of the revolutionary war, according to opinions of military men of that war. In this service he seems to have been truly "the right man in the right place." In June, 1792, he moved forward to Pittsburgh, and proceeded at once to organize his army. Washington said to him: "Train and discipline them for the service they are meant for, and do not spare powder and lead, so the men be made marksmen." In December, 1792, the forces were put into camp twenty miles below Pittsburgh, west side of the Ohio, called since "Legionville," after his army, which was ordered to be called "The Legion." Here they were thoroughly drilled.

Gen. Wayne moved out northward. This march of Wayne has been much discussed, and many opinions have been offered as to his route. This has arisen, I think, from the studied concealment by Wayne of his route. He says in one of his dispatches that he cut one road toward the Miami Town (now Ft. Wayne), one toward the foot of the rapids near Maumee, in order to mislead and deceive them, intending to take neither, but to take a route between the two. When he marched *he cut his road as he went day by day*, so that he came by a way that they were not looking for him, and had it not been for the capture of one of the deputy quartermasters by the enemy while the Legion was holding Fort Adams, who gave information of the strength of the forces, the surprise would have been complete. I have by me a daily journal of Wayne's march from Greenville down to the Maumee, of the battle, the building of Fort Adams, Fort Defiance, Fort Wayne, and his return march to Greenville on Nov. 2, 1794.

This journal was kept by Lieutenant Boyer. The accuracy of it is vouched for by George Hill, who joined Wayne's army at Pittsburg in August, 1792, and continued therein until discharged in Detroit in April, 1798. In this journal the march is plainly shown, day by day. We here insert so much of it as refers to the matter in point:—

"Fort Greenville.—Where we were employed in erecting huts, and remained until July 28, 1794.

"Camp at Stillwater, 28th July, 1794.—Agreeable to the general order of yesterday, the Legion took up their line of march at eight, and encamped at half-past three on the bank

www.andyniekamp.com

of Stillwater, twelve miles from Greenville. The weather extremely warm—water bad. Nothing occurred worth noticing.

"Camp one mile in advance of Fort Recovery, 29th July, 1794.—At five o'clock left the camp, arrived on the ground at one o'clock, being fifteen miles. Nothing took place worth reciting.

"Camp Beaver Swamp, eleven miles in advance of Fort Recovery, 30th July, 1794.—This morning the Legion took up the line of march, and arrived here at three o'clock. The road was to cut, as will be the case, on every new route we take in this country. The weather still warm. No water except in ponds, which nothing but excessive thirst would induce us to drink. The mosquitos are very troublesome, and larger than I ever saw. The most of this country is covered with beech, the land of a wet soil, intermixed with rich tracts, but no running water to be found. A bridge to be built over this swamp to-morrow, which prevents the march of the Legion till the day after. We are informed there is no water for twelve miles.

"July 31, 1794.—Commenced building the bridge, being seventy yards in length, which will require infinite labor. It will be five feet deep with loose mud and water. One hundred pioneers set out this morning, strongly escorted, to cut a road to the St. Marys River, twelve miles. I expect the bridge will be completed so as to march early in the morning.

"Camp, St. Marys River, 1 August, 1794.—Proceeded on our way before sunrise, and arrived at this place at three o'clock, being twelve miles. Our encampment is on the largest and most beautiful prairie I ever beheld. The land rich and well timbered; the water plenty but very bad. The river is from forty-five to fifty yards wide, in which I bathed. I am told there is plenty of fish in it.

"August 2, 1794.—The Legion detained here for the purpose of erecting a garrison, which will take up three days. This day one of the deputy quartermasters was taken up by the Indians. Our spies discovered where four of the enemy had retreated precipitately with a horse, and supposed to be the party the above person had been taken by. It is hoped he will not give accurate information of our strength.

"August 3.—An accident took place this day by a tree falling on the commander-in-chief, and nearly putting an end to his existence. We expect to be detained here some time in consequence of it, but fortunately he is not so much hurt as to prevent him from riding at a slow pace. No appearance of the enemy to-day, and think they are preparing for a warm attack. The weather very hot and dry without any appearance of rain.

"Camp thirty-one miles in advance of Fort Recovery, 4th August.—The aforesaid garrison being completed, Lieut. Un-

www.andyniekamp.com

derhill with one hundred men left to protect it; departed at six o'clock, and arrived here at three, being ten miles. The land we marched through is rich and well timbered, but the water scarce and bad—obliged to dig holes in boggy places and let it settle.

"Camp forty-four miles in advance of Fort Recovery, 5th August.—We arrived at this place at four o'clock, nothing particular occurring. The land and water as above described.

"Camp fifty-six miles from Fort Recovery, 6th August, 1794. —Encamped on the ground at two o'clock. In the course of our march perceived the tracks of twenty. I am informed we are within six miles of one of their towns on the Auglaize River. Supposed to be the upper Delaware Town. If so, I expect to eat green corn to-morrow. Our march this day has been through an exceedingly fine country, but the water still bad. The weather cooler than heretofore.

"Camp sixty-eight miles from Fort Recovery, 7th August, 1794.—This day passed the upper town on the Auglaize, which the Indians evacuated some time ago. I expect to see one of these new towns where, I am told, there are all sorts of vegetables, which will be very acceptable to the troops. We have had no appearance of Indians to-day.

"Camp Grand Auglaize, 8 August, 1794.—Proceeded on our march to this place at 5 o'clock this morning and arrived here at the confluence of the Miami and Auglaize Rivers at half-past 10, being 77 miles from Fort Recovery. This place far excels in beauty any in the western country, and believed equalled by none in the Atlantic States. Here are vegetables of every kind, in abundance, and we have marched four or five miles in cornfields down the Auglaize, and there is not less than one thousand acres of corn round the town. The land in general is of the fair nature. The country appears well adapted to the employment of industrious people, who cannot avoid living in as great luxury as in any other place throughout the States. Nature having lent a most bountiful hand in the arrangement of the position that a man can send the produce to market in his own boat. The land level and river navigable not more than sixty miles from the lake."

This is as much of the journal as it is necessary to cite, to show the route of Wayne marching from Fort Greenville to Fort Defiance. I shall now quote so much of it as shows the route of Wayne after the great battle and after the erection of the fort at Fort Wayne.

"Camp Miami villages (Fort Wayne), 27th October, 1794. —Agreeable to general orders of this day, we will march for Greenville to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock.

www.andyniekamp.com

"Camp nine miles from Fort Wayne, 28th October, 1794.—The legion took up the line of march at 9 o'clock and arrived here without anything particular occurring.

"Camp 21 miles from Fort Wayne, 29th October, 1794.—The troops proceeded on their march at sunrise and arrived on this ground at half-past three. Our way was through rich and well-timbered land. Weather cold and much like rain.

"Camp southwest side of St. Marys River, 30th October, 1794.—The legion proceeded on their march at 7 o'clock and arrived here at sunset. Continual heavy rain all day.

"Camp Girty's Town (St. Marys), 31st October.—The troops took up their line of march at sunrise and arrived there three hours after night, through heavy rain.

"Greenville, 2d November, 1794.—This evening the legion arrived here, where they marched from on 28th July, 1794. We were saluted with twenty-four rounds from a six-pounder. Our absence from this ground amounted to three months and six days, and so ends the expedition of General Wayne's campaign."

To any one who travelled through and knew this country forty years ago, this journal is so natural, so lifelike, and so true to the real conditions of the route, waters, and soil, that it carries the evidence of truthfulness upon its very face. First, the accuracy of the description of the country from Recovery to Big Beaver, the bridging of Beaver about four miles below Celina. This bridge has been well known to early settlers, and some few of the logs along the north of the creek are still to be seen, where they have been preserved by the water. The description of Shanes' Prairie is perfect. The fort was built in section 24, Dublin township, on the land now owned by Joseph Palmer, about one-half mile up the run from the Mercer and Van Wert road. The site is all overgrown now, but the traces are still to be seen. It was called Fort Adams, in honor of the Vice-President, and is a locality now, and always, known by that name. An axe bearing the stamp "U. S.," almost eaten up with rust, was found by Jared Kelsey while fishing in the river. It had been used evidently in cutting timber for this stockade and dropped there. Precisely where the Legion struck the Auglaize River cannot be ascertained. It appears from the journal that they marched twenty-three miles from Fort Adams through a flat and waterless country, which we suppose to be Van Wert and perhaps the S. E. corner of Paulding. At the end of about twenty-one miles from Fort Adams they were within six miles of one of their towns on the Auglaize, supposed to be the upper Delaware Town, but the country was "exceedingly fine." This was probably

www.andyniekamp.com

the lands near the Auglaize, commencing about thirty-three miles this side of Defiance, which must have been near where Fort Jennings stood. It will also be seen that Gen. Wayne marched back over "Harmar's road," the present Fort Wayne road. The camp on the southwest side of the St. Marys River is Shanes' Crossings. The camp at Girty's Town is St. Marys. The march thence to Greenville was rapid, only occupying two days, and by what route is now wholly uncertain. It is probable that he followed up Harmar's road to Loramie, and thence by one of his own roads, which he states he cut toward the foot of the rapids to Greenville.

It has been asked, why are there no traces of Wayne's march through the forests? We answer, his roads were cut as they marched, and we suppose only so much of the timber taken out as would let his wagons pass. They were not intended as permanent military roads.

We have spoken of Wayne's march out, and his return to Greenville. It was all in every way characteristic of him. He knew what kind of an enemy he had to encounter, and how to do it. They had shown in the two battles at Fort Recovery, courage, secrecy, and skill. He fought them with their own weapons, hence they called him "the black snake," alluding to slipping through the wilderness without giving any notice or alarm; they called him "Mad Anthony," because, after he commenced his march, he would listen to no delays, and drove like a madman through everything, straight to their headquarters; and they called him "the Wind," because he came unseen, and "they heard the sound thereof, but could not tell whence he cometh or whither he goeth." He marched very rapidly back to Greenville, to avoid surprise, and to still keep up in the minds of the Indians their awful impression of his swift and irresistible character.

He waited at Greenville for the Indians to make peace. "Little Turtle" and the warlike Shawnees came in slowly. The Shawnees had more to lose than any of the tribes. They had occupied all southern Ohio—the Scioto, the Great Miami, and Mad River—beautiful land, and had been driven back, and were likely to lose what remained to them. The treaty was made and the famous "Greenville Treaty line" was established, and in all this was shown Wayne's sagacity. By that treaty he secured by cession of the Indians certain "pieces of land; among many others, are one six miles square at or near Loramie's store, one piece two miles square at the head of the navigable water or landing on the St. Marys River, near Girty's Town (St. Marys), one piece six miles square at the head of the navigable waters of the Auglaize River, one

www.andyniekamp.com

piece at the confluence of the Auglaize and Miami, six miles square (Defiance), one piece where Fort Wayne now stands, six miles square." These were called "posts." He had already built a fort at Wayne, one at Defiance, one at the St. Marys, Fort Adams, and one at Recovery. The fort at St. Marys was built afterwards, as was also the one at Loramie. Upon these "pieces of land" which he had caused them to cede to the United States, the Indian title to all the lands south of the Greenville Treaty line was thus forever extinguished. Slowly and unwillingly "Little Turtle" and "Blue Jacket," of the Shawnees, came in, but to his infinite honor, it must be said of Little Turtle, that to the last hour of his life he proved faithful to our cause, and to the treaty stipulations.

It may not be an unpleasant digression to speak of "Little Turtle." He was the master spirit of the allied or confederate Indians. The capital or headquarters was "the Miami Towns," now Fort Wayne. He commanded at that place in 1790, when he defeated Harmar. He commanded at the assault upon Fort Recovery, in 1794. At the negotiations which led to the Treaty at Greenville, he had the double task of controlling the confederate chiefs and matching Gen. Wayne. He finally submitted to the surrender of the Miami Towns (Fort Wayne) to the United States. This was his home. From that hour, he never lifted the tomahawk against us—was a reliable friend during the war of 1812. The government erected buildings for him on the Miami Lands west of Wayne, and when our cavalry were sent out to destroy the Towns there, they were directed to carefully respect the home of Little Turtle. He died at Fort Wayne after the close of those Indian wars, and was buried with the honors of war on the battle-field where he had met and defeated Gen. Harmar.

Col. John Johnston of Piqua (for so many years Indian Agent) says, that "he was half Mohican and half Miami—that he was the gentleman of his race." "He last appeared in the treaty of Fort Wayne, in 1793. His successor was Richardville, who was known to us." He was head chief of the Miamis from the death of Little Turtle until his death in 1841.

Gen. Wayne owed much of his success to the extraordinary courage, skill, and faithfulness of the remarkable force of scouts and spies which he had organized. Among them were famous names. McLean, Capt. Wells, Henry Miller; but chief of these was Capt. Wells, who had been taken prisoner by the Indians when young, had been among them—had married the sister of Little Turtle, and was accounted by them the bravest of them. He was present at the defeat of Harmar, of St. Clair, and afterward, under an impulse to stand with his

www.andyniekamp.com

own people, he left the Miamis and joined Gen. Wayne's army. He commanded at Fort Wayne during the war of 1812, and fell in a desperate encounter with 500 Pottawatomies, in that war, in marching with a small force of whites and his favorite Miamis to the relief of Fort Dearborn (Chicago).

In the local history, nothing occurred until the war of 1812. These "Posts," as they were called—Recovery, Loramie, St. Marys and Adams—were kept up until about 1817, when "the Treaty at the Fort of the Rapids" was agreed upon. In the war of 1812, St. Marys had a conspicuous part. Gen. Harrison, in September, 1812, had his headquarters here for some time. This was one of the points at which he was to collect troops for an advance to Detroit and Malden. The base line of his operations was one drawn from Upper Sandusky along the "southerly side of the swampy district of St. Marys." Gen. Harrison had about 3000 troops collected here, and Col. Richard M. Johnson, of famous memory, joined him here with about 300 mounted men. Col. Jennings, who commanded one of the regiments, had been detached to erect a fort intermediate between St. Marys and Defiance. This was built on the Auglaize, and called "Fort Jennings."

Gen. Harrison, 11th February, 1813, speaks of garrisoning the forts upon the waters of the Auglaize and St. Marys. He had his headquarters at St. Marys, and his block-house stood exactly where Chris. Buehler's brick dwelling-house now stands, just back of the banking house. The logs of this house were finally used by Capt. Elliott for fire-wood.

Capt. Collins, who commanded a company of riflemen from Butler County, cut and opened a wagon way along the old army trace from Loramie to St. Marys. This company was stationed here during the winter of 1813. He gives an amusing and characteristic account of the election of Richard M. Johnson, as colonel of his regiment. He says: "The troops were drawn up on parade in a solid column. There was a gentleman of good appearance in front, facing the column, engaged in delivering a speech to the soldiers. After Capt. Collins had taken a position where he could see and hear, he recognized in the orator, Richard M. Johnson, a lawyer, whom he had formerly seen in Kentucky, and who he understood was a member of Congress from that State. The regiment was about to elect a colonel, and he was a candidate for that office. In the course of his remarks he observed, if they should elect him as their commander, he would in all times of danger, take a position where he would be most likely to receive the first fire of the enemy. He literally and most gallantly afterwards redeemed this pledge at the battle of the Thames." He was

www.andyniekamp.com

elected. It was while at St. Marys that General Harrison received his commission as a Major General in the regular army of the United States; having before that term been acting under a commission from Gov. Scott, of Kentucky, of all his forces in the field. This company of Capt. Collins did good service in opening roads and making water-craft to transport supplies down the St. Marys River. While here Col. Johnson was ordered to destroy an Indian town on the north side of the wet prairie—now the Reservoir. This was what has since been called "Old Town," which was where Judge Holt's farm is now. This town belonged to the Shawnees, and was totally destroyed by him, and never reoccupied.

From St. Marys, Gen. Harrison, with the main body of his forces, moved over to the Auglaize, down to Fort Jennings, and afterwards to Defiance.

On Sept. 30, 1813, the companies of Captains Roper, Clarke, and Bacon were ordered to elect a major and form a battalion, which should unite and form a regiment with the company of Johnson, and elect a colonel. Roper was elected major, and Johnson colonel, while Captain Arnold succeeded Johnson as major, and Lieutenant Ellison succeeded Arnold as captain. This regiment, now in command of Col. Richard M. Johnson, with the Ohio regiment of Col. Findley, formed a brigade which was placed in command of Brigadier-General Tupper, of Ohio. This brigade was to advance up the St. Josephs, toward Detroit; but about noon of the day on which the organization was effected, an express from Gen. Winchester brought intelligence of his encounter with Indians, and that near Detroit he found British troops, with artillery, acting in concert with the Indians. A few minutes later an express arrived from Gov. Meigs, with a letter from Gen. Kelso, who was in command of a detachment of Pennsylvania troops on Lake Erie. This letter stated that, on Sept. 16, 2000 Indians, with some regulars and militia, and two pieces of artillery, left Malden, to attack Ft. Wayne. On receipt of these despatches, orders were issued for a forced march, and three days' provisions; large quantities of ammunition and other necessaries were issued, so that, in three hours, the whole force at St. Marys was in motion to join Winchester, who was believed to have met the allied forces of Upper Canada. On October 1 a heavy rain fell, rendering the road heavy, and almost impassable. The horsemen held the flanks until the infantry halted for dinner, when the cavalry pushed to the front, and the same evening passed the camp of Col. Jennings. The rain continued all night, the weather was unseasonably cold, and the lack of tents rendered the position of the troops very uncomfortable.

www.andyniekamp.com

The footmen were halted at Ft. Jennings; but Gen. Harrison, on Oct. 2, met another express from General Winchester, with intelligence of the retreat of the enemy. On receipt of this message, the General ordered Col. Barbee to return with his regiment to St. Marys, and Col. Pogue to cut a road from Ft. Jennings to Defiance. This disappointment of the troops to meet the enemy, caused dissatisfaction; and even the General was displeased to find the first despatches of an exaggerated character. He however pushed on, and reached Winchester's camp the same evening. The troops came up the next morning, and advanced to the mouth of the Auglaize, where they went into camp. At Winchester's camp scarcity of supplies had produced suffering and discontent. To allay this, both Harrison and Hardin addressed the soldiers in very affecting terms. The former assured them that ample supplies lay at St. Marys, that a road was opening to that point, and that in the evening he expected a large quantity of provisions; and, in conclusion, he said, "If you, fellow-soldiers from Kentucky, so famed for patriotism, refuse to bear the hardships incident to war, and to defend the rights of your insulted country, where shall I look for men to go with me?"

These assurances and appeals restored harmony in the camp. Harrison now selected a site for a new fort on the Auglaize, close by the ruins of the old one. A fatigue party of 250 men was placed in command of Major Joseph Robb, who was detailed to cut timber for the new buildings. General Winchester now moved from the Miami, and encamped about a mile above the mouth of the Auglaize. General Harrison and Col. Johnson, with his original regiment, returned to St. Marys, when the companies of Johnson, Ward, and Ellison were honorably discharged on Oct. 7.

Col. Pogue's regiment had orders, after cutting the way to Defiance, to return to the Ottawa towns on the Auglaize, twelve miles from St. Marys, and there erect a fort. On Oct. 4, General Harrison ordered General Tupper to proceed with his mounted men the next morning down the Miami to the Rapids, or farther, if necessary, to disperse any bands of the enemy who were reported to be rioting on the corn of the settlers, who had fled to other settlements for safety. He was then to return by Defiance to St. Marys.

Accordingly, eight days' rations were issued, but Tupper feigned the need of more ammunition than he had received, and this General Winchester could not supply. In the morning the order was unheeded, and at noon a party of Indians appeared on the opposite bank of the river, and fired upon three men, one of whom they killed, and then fled. They were

www.andyniekamp.com

pursued by several different bands of the troops, one of which, with Capt. Young, overtook them, but finding them about fifty strong, fired upon them, and retreated to the camp. In the morning, Logan, with six other Indians, was sent out to reconnoitre, and Col. Simrall organized a strong party to renew the pursuit; but at this time Winchester ordered Tupper to commence his expedition toward the Rapids, by a pursuit of these Indians. Again the General was not ready, as he was awaiting the return of the spies sent out in the morning to ascertain the trail of the enemy. These spies returned in the evening, and reported the Indians fifty in number, ten miles down the river. Again Tupper was urged to move; but again he was unwilling, and asserted his desire to go by the Ottawa towns instead of by Defiance. The same day the terms of about 300 mounted riflemen expired, and disgusted with the conduct of the General, they refused to remain in the service. Discontent now manifested itself, as the Kentuckians did not wish to move with Tupper, unless accompanied by some of Winchester's field officers.

Col. Allen Trimble then tendered his services, and was accepted; but the General proceeded by way of the Auglaize to the Ottawa towns, as he had desired. Here he professed to expect reinforcements. His troops were now disheartened, and all but 200 refused to move in the direction of the Rapids, and the command therefore retired to Urbana, where those troops who were obedient were honorably discharged. Tupper was ordered arrested by Harrison on charges preferred by Winchester, but when the officer went to make the arrest, he found Tupper had gone on an expedition of his own towards the Rapids; and as there was no officer in his brigade capable of succeeding him in command, it was deemed prudent to stay the proceedings for a time. Tupper afterward demanded a court of inquiry at Ft. Meigs, but as no competent witnesses were present, he had to be acquitted.

As Harrison was returning from Defiance to St. Marys, he was informed by a Ft. Wayne express that Indians were collecting at that place. On his arrival at St. Marys, he found a corps of 500 mounted volunteers who had come to join the expedition to Detroit. They were in command of Col. Allen Trimble, and were ordered to Ft. Wayne, with instructions to proceed from that post against the White Pigeon villages about sixty miles distant, on the St. Josephs. On his arrival at the fort, about half his men refused to go further; but with part of his force he proceeded, and destroyed two villages. The Indians who were sent from Ft. Wayne to bring in the

www.andyniekamp.com

Miami chiefs from the Mississinewa to council, were now at St. Marys, with a number of those chiefs.

They were ready to deny their hostility; but finding the General too well informed to be deceived, they begged the mercy of the government, and left five of their number, selected by General Harrison, to be held as hostages at Piqua, until the action of the President could be learned. The troops of Winchester were now employed several weeks in completing the new fort, which they named for the commander, and in making canoes along the Miami. The regiment of Col. Barbee completed the fort at St. Marys, and named it Fort Barbee. Col. Pogue, with his regiment, built the fort at the Ottawa towns, on the Auglaize, twelve miles from St. Marys, and named it Ft. Amanda, in honor of his wife. The regiment of Col. Jennings completed the fort, which the troops named for the Colonel. These regiments were at the same time employed in constructing boats and canoes, and in escorting provision trains between the posts. These were some of the exertions and movements made in our territory in preparation for the main expedition contemplated against Malden.

The fort was situated near the west bank of the Auglaize River, with about an acre of land. The pickets were from ten to twelve feet high, and sunk two or three feet in the ground. There were four block-houses, one at each corner; the second story projected over the pickets three or four feet, and was pierced with port-holes, from which the soldiers could defend the fort in case of attack. The first story was occupied by soldiers and company officers as sleeping rooms. The block-house in the southeast corner was the largest, and used mainly as officers' quarters.

There was also a large cabin in the centre of the fort, which was used as a storehouse for supplies for the army, as the soldiers wintered all one winter, if not two, at this point. Again, the old fort was used as one of the first post-offices in Allen County, as well as the first place of preaching.

Fort Amanda served as an intermediate storehouse and point of concentration between St. Marys, Urbana, and Upper Sandusky on the one side, and Fort Wayne and Defiance on the other. Here a cemetery was established for the interment of the Nation's dead during the occupation of the fort. This cemetery was continued in use by the whites after the settlement, and is still a monument to that army. As conflicting reports are still current as to the number of soldiers here interred, an effort has been made to obtain information through all channels yielding a promise of data.

In this direction an application was made to the War De-

www.andyniekamp.com

partment through Hon. J. A. Garfield, with the result portrayed in the subjoined letter:—

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
WASHINGTON, April 26, 1880.

Hon. J. A. GARFIELD, M.C.
House of Representatives.

SIR: I have the honor to return herewith the letter of your correspondent, Mr. Sutton, referred to this office by your indorsement of the 19th instant, and to inform you that there is no record in this office of "Fort Amanda, Ohio," or its garrison.

The records of the "War of 1812" do not show the *place* of burial in any case, and nothing relating to the subject of Mr. Sutton's inquiry can be found in the records of this office, which for 1813 and 1814 are incomplete, having been partially destroyed by the British forces in 1814.

I have the honor to be, sir,
Very respectfully
Your obedient servant,
E. D. TOWNSEND, Adjutant-General.

St. Marys thus became a source of supplies; but in Nov. the roads became so deep and heavy, that it was impossible to convey provisions. About Dec. 1, Major Bodley, quartermaster of the Kentucky troops, made an effort to transport 200 barrels of flour down the St. Marys, to the left wing below Defiance. About twenty perogues and canoes were laden, and placed under command of Capt. Jordon and Lieut. Cardwell, with about twenty men. In about a week they reached Shane's Crossing, having moved about 100 miles by water, while the distance by land was scarcely more than 20 miles. Here the freeze of one night left them ice-bound, and Lieut. Cardwell returned through ice and swamp to Fort Barbee, to report the situation. Major Bodley returned with him to the provisions and offered extra reward to those who would cut the ice, and push forward. This was tried, but proved impracticable, as two days' labor only advanced the boats about a mile. The project was now abandoned, and the boats left under guard. About the middle of the month a thaw occurred, which enabled them to reach near Fort Wayne, where they were again frozen in. The voyage was then abandoned, sleds constructed, and the flour transported to the fort by land. In the mean time much suffering had been occasioned to the army of General Winchester, as they were without flour from the "10th to the 22d."

Thus, until the concentration of the troops in the work, for

www.andyniekamp.com

the advance on Canada, a base line of supplies extended from St. Marys by the Auglaize to the Rapids, while the former place, under the protection of Fort Barbee, was an important storehouse during all the preliminary preparations for the march against Malden.

The last commander of Fort Barbee was Captain John Whistler. He was a soldier from his youth, came to America with Burgoyne's army, and was taken prisoner at Saratoga. He remained in the United States after the war closed, entered the Western army under St. Clair, and survived the defeat of Nov. 1791, at which time he acted as sergeant. In 1793, an order came from the War Office, purporting that any non-commissioned officer who would raise twenty-five recruits would receive the commission of ensign. He succeeded in this way in obtaining the office, from which he rose to a captaincy, and commanded in succession Forts Barbee, Wayne, and Dearborn, at Chicago.

Nothing occurred within the limits of Auglaize County after the treaty of peace with Great Britain, which was made in 1815, until the making of the treaty with the Indians in 1818, at St. Marys. Gen. Cass and Gen. McArthur were the commissioners upon the part of the United States. These negotiations commenced on the 17th of September, 1818, and continued until the 6th of October. The treaty ground extended from old Fort Barbee west on the north side of the west branch of the St. Marys River, up as far as where the cemetery now is. There was a large force of Indians present. The Shawnees, the most warlike and hostile, were numerous. Such famous chiefs as Tecumseh, Black Hoof, Logan, Blue Jacket, and Capt. Johnny belonged to this tribe. In the treaties by Wayne, in 1795 and 1818, the St. Marys River was a conspicuous feature, as a leading boundary line.

In the treaty of 1818 all the grants to Indians are called reservations. The Shawnees had their reservation around Wapakoneta, the Ottawas farther down the Auglaize. These Indians seemed to have a strong prepossession for locations upon the St. Marys River, partly on account of the excellent quality of the land, but chiefly on account of its being between the settlements of the whites and their chief town, on the Maumee, now Fort Wayne. They always selected the first lands, having reference to springs, water courses, and richness of soil. They all bounded on the St. Marys and Auglaize Rivers. This treaty of 1818 extinguished the Indian title to all the lands in Ohio except such as were reserved.

The following incident touching this occasion was related by Judge McCulloch:—

www.andyniekamp.com

The Governors of Ohio, Indiana, and Michigan, with many leading citizens from these States and Kentucky, were present. Among the Indians was Kalositah, who was over six feet high, and weighed about 200 pounds. He was further described by the Judge "as the most perfect specimen of physical manhood" he had "ever looked upon," and was confident he could out-jump or throw down any man in the Northwest. Pending the negotiations a grand hopping match occurred, and Kalositah distanced all competitors by clearing fifty feet at two hops and a jump. A match was then arranged with Tom Wilson, a noted wrestler, and the Indian. Kalositah offered to bet the Judge he could throw Wilson, and the Judge finally staked a silk necktie against a wrought silk belt worn by the Indian. The contestants took holds, and Kalositah allowed his antagonist to exert his utmost before himself taking the aggressive. Wilson employed every art and energy, but all in vain; the Indian appeared planted and could not be moved. At length Kalositah said, "Now me," and lifting Wilson, laid him upon the ground as he would a child. A second trial ended with the same result, and Wilson gave up the contest. Kalositah, thinking perhaps the contest was too easy, magnanimously returned the necktie to the Judge. Again, a stalwart negro from Kentucky was pitted against the Indian. This negro was believed able to throw almost any man he might meet. On this occasion the contest was sharp but decisive, for the "Now me" of the Indian was sooner heard, and was the same signal of his success. Stung to the quick, the negro arose in a passion, only to be again hurled to the ground. On rising the third time, he threatened to whip the Indian, but fighting was not allowed. It will not be considered amiss to relate another incident of the brave, although it occurred at West Liberty. In 1832 he wrestled with John Norris, a saddler of that town. The Indian probably came on a challenge from Norris, who appears to have possessed considerable conceit. If so, the latter made a grave mistake, for he is said to have been "no more a match for Kalositah than a poodle for a mastiff." The contest was scarcely worth the name, being brief and decisive. With his irresistible "grape-vine twist," Kalositah snapped a leg of his antagonist as if it had been a pipe-stem. The friends of Norris interposed, crying, "You have broken his leg, Kalositah; you have broken his leg." The imperturbable Indian only replied, "Leg must be rotten," and left Norris to be borne from the field.

The old Fort Barbee stood a little north of the old gravel pit, and in the southeast corner of the Lutheran Cemetery. One of the gate-posts was to be seen until late years. There

www.andyniekamp.com

was a block-house near. Old "Charley Murray," of whom we shall speak hereafter, had his cabin where the gravel pits are now. The boarding-house tents for the accommodation of the commissioners, their secretaries, agents, and officers, were put up along where the little brick house stands, south of Main Street. This boarding-house was built and kept by the Edsalls, who afterward removed to Shane's Prairie, and then to Fort Wayne. The Indians were encamped by tribes. The timber had all been cut off by the Indians who constituted Girty's Town. Afterwards it was cleared off during the occupation of the army of Harrison in the winter of 1812–13. This leads me to speak of those who were present. The Edsalls had lived at Fort Greenville, where they had kept boarding-house. Having knowledge of the approaching treaty, they came up from Greenville together with John Armstrong, afterwards Judge Armstrong. He came June, 1818, about a month before the negotiations commenced. He built his cabin near the sand-bank of Squire Dowty's, and cleared a patch a little farther up the creek. These were the first white settlers in this part of the county except old Charley Murray, who was at the time of the treaty in jail in Troy, O., awaiting his trial for the murder of Thracker. Two sisters of Thracker lived in the old block-house. Murray had some grudge against him and waylaid him between the two crossings of Loramie, at a deep hollow, ever since known as Thracker's Run, and caused a hired man of his, one Meyers, to shoot him. Murray was afterwards tried at Troy, but was acquitted upon the plea that Meyers was simple minded and fired without his orders. He used to say, however, that "nothing went right with him afterwards." Murray, with William A. Houston, in 1820 entered a large amount of land here, and soon afterwards laid out the town plat of St. Marys.

When Murray came, is not now very certain. It has been stated that Girty, being afraid to stay so near the white settlements, sold out his interests and stock in trade to Murray in 1795, and went down to the Maumee.

Judge Burnet, in his Notes, p. 70, says, "that the judges and lawyers who attended the General Court at Detroit, under the Territorial Government, took the route by Dayton, Piqua, Loramie's, St. Marys, and the Ottawa town on the Auglaize, and from thence down that river to Defiance; thence to the foot of the Rapids, and thence down the river Raisin to Detroit. But once they crossed the Maumee at Rock De Bœuff, and passed through a succession of wet prairies, and after two and a half days of incessant toil and difficulty they arrived at the Ottawa village. To their great mortification and disappointment, they

www.andyniekamp.com

were informed that 'Blue Jacket' had returned from Cincinnati a day or two ago with a large quantity of whiskey, and that his people were in a high frolic. They could not remain in the village, and had a wet, swampy path of twelve miles to pass over to the St. Marys, through a valley swarming with gnats and mosquitos. They started. Night overtook them in the middle of the swamp; there was no moon, and the forest very dense; they could not keep the path, nor see to avoid the quagmires on every side. After remaining in that uncomfortable condition five or six hours, expecting every moment that their horses would break away, daylight made its appearance. About sunrise they arrived at the old Fort St. Marys at the crossing of St. Marys, then occupied by Charles Murray and his squad, where they got breakfast, and proceeded on their way to Cincinnati."

Nothing more is known of Murray until he is found at St. Marys, in 1818.

THE SHAWNEES.

The Shawnees have always been a restless people, and their history, even after the settlement of America, is wrapped in obscurity. They moved about so incessantly, and were so often divided in their migrations, that we are unable to track the various divisions. It is inferred that the Shawnees were present at that first beneficent treaty of peace and friendship negotiated by Wm. Penn in 1682. But there is no assurance of this fact, for to Penn and his associates but just arrived, all Indians were simply Indians, and the treaty makes no mention of their nation or names. The presence of the Shawnees is inferred from the fact that in Penn's later council with the Indians in 1701, we find Wapatha, a chief of the Shawnees, expressly mentioned as representing his people; and in 1722, in conference with the whites, the Shawnees are said to have exhibited a copy of the first treaty, though the two treaties of Penn may have been confounded. As early as 1684 there were Shawnees in the west, allied with the Miamis, and yet we afterward hear of southern Shawnees expelled from Georgia emigrating to the west and building a village at the mouth of the Wabash.

When the war between England and France broke out in 1754 it involved the English colonies in America in a struggle with the French in Canada and the west; and the Shawnees on the Ohio took part with the French.

The Shawnees were at one time divided into twelve bands or tribes, but the number gradually declined to four. The

www.andyniekamp.com

present remnant of the once powerful Shawnees is very small, many of them having become absorbed by intermarriage with other Indian tribes; but the strength of this once powerful people has been wasted in the almost ceaseless wars in which they have been engaged, against the whites and other Indian nations. They have ever been eager to take the sword, and they have perished by the sword. The Shawnees were accustomed to boast of their superiority to the other tribes, and their haughty pride has had much to do with their conflicts and their destruction. This arrogant pride and warlike ferocity made them one of the most formidable of all the tribes with which the white settlers had to contend in the Ohio valley. They slew old and young, male and female, without pity and without remorse. They rejoiced in battle and carnage, in deception, stratagem, and faithlessness. But in judging them we must not forget that they were savage. Their whole education made them what they were; and in too many instances the white men, in the bitter struggles of "the dark and bloody ground," easily forgot their civilization, and fell into the cruelty, bad faith, and revengefulness of savages.

The Miamis, Wyandots, Shawnees, and Delawares possessed this region as a hunting-ground at an early period. The Miamis claimed to have been the original proprietors of all the forests and hunting-grounds along the Great Miami and Mad Rivers, and the other streams that flowed into them. It is not known with entire certainty when the Wyandots located in northwestern Ohio, but it was probably as early as 1700, and by permission of the Miamis. The Shawnees settled along the Mad and Miami Rivers about the year 1750.

The next noticeable event in the history of this territory is the settlement of the Shawnees at Wapakoneta and Ottawa towns in 1782, and the forests of Auglaize, Allen, Mercer, and Van Wert became their favorite hunting-grounds, and continued so until after the invasion of Harmar, St. Clair, and Wayne. At the treaty of Greenville in 1795, the various tribes engaged in repelling invasion by General Wayne, entered into a treaty and ceded to the United States a vast territory, covering most of the present States of Ohio, Michigan, Illinois, and Indiana. The line known as "the Greenville treaty line" passed some distance south of Auglaize County, leaving all this region still in the possession of the Shawnees and Wyandots. When the earliest settlers entered Auglaize County it was densely covered by timber, while vast numbers of deer and other game roamed through the forests. From the undulating surface of the country the red hunters of the Shawnees made it a favorite resort during the hunting season. The McKees, Girtys, and other

www.andyniekamp.com

fur traders had many stations for the purchase of peltry. In those days a great number of wolves thronged the forests, making night hideous by their discordant serenades.

In September, 1818, the commissioners on the part of the United States made a treaty at St. Marys with the Shawnees, when they released all rights to land in Ohio except the Shawnee Reservation at Wapakoneta, twelve miles square. In August, 1831, a treaty was negotiated with the Shawnees of Wapakoneta by James Gardiner and Col. John McElvain, special commissioners appointed by the general government for this purpose, and Willipie, head chief, the aged Black Hoof, Harvey Clay, Pusheta, and others of the Shawnees. The terms offered were so liberal that the Indians consented to give up the lands of their reservation in what is now part of Duchouquet, Union, Clay, Pusheta, Washington, Moulton, and Logan, townships mostly in this county, and remove beyond the Mississippi, to the Indian territory on the Kansas River, in the Far West, in September, 1832, D. M. Workman and David Robb being the agents for their removal. The Shawnees who emigrated numbered about 800 souls.

They waste us—ay—like April snow
In the warm noon, we shrink away
And fast they follow as we go
Towards the setting day—
Till they shall fill the land, and we
Are driven into the western sea.—BRYANT.

THE INDIANS.

The territory comprised within the purpose of our review was occupied by a band of the historic Shawnees at the advent of the whites. Belonging to the great Northwest, this section was the central point amidst various famous Indian tribes. The Shawnees never failed to make their influence felt, for they were a nation of warriors and orators, and possessed a spirit of adventure, wild enough to transfer its seat from the extreme north to the extreme south, for the Algonquins occupied New York, but were found in their descendants in Florida, and even here transmitted that tribe's unrest which urged the band to the Mad and Miami, and finally to the Auglaize River in Ohio. In all their migrations they preserved their peculiarities, for their asserted superiority was a shield against contamination. Tribal traits, customs, and beliefs were fostered with all the tenacity of heredity. Their home was wherever unrest might lead them, for was not the unbounded wilderness their possession? At home in New York, at home in Georgia, a last remnant entered Ohio, and here too they were at home.

www.andyniekamp.com

From Florida they migrated to the Mad River of Ohio, under the leadership of Blackhoof, whose life was spent in this adopted country. They were ever the same restless, brave, nomadic Shawnees of tradition, whether viewed in the East, the South, or the West.

It cannot be determined with precision when they located at Wapakoneta, but it probably arose through the indulgence of some native tribes, as it appears by the various treaties to which they were parties that they had been entirely disinherited of lands. Still, the tribe or band which participated in the Kentucky wars, occupied villages on the Mad and Miami Rivers, and it is probable that from these points came the band which settled on the Auglaize and founded the Indian village Wapakoneta, about the year 1782. Here they established their council house, which became the Indian capital of the northwest, as will be seen hereafter. This building was still used at the advent of the whites, but was finally removed, and some of the timber used in the construction of other buildings. One of the logs, after having served over thirty years under water as a sill in an old mill, was recently removed, and has been divided and largely distributed throughout the community. A block from this sill found its way to the writer's desk, through the courtesy of J. C. Edmiston.

The first land-title given by the government to this tribe which possessed any clearness, was granted by the treaty of 1817. The conference was held and the treaty entered into at the foot of the Maumee Rapids, near Lake Erie, by Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur, commissioners for the United States, and several Indian tribes, among which were the Shawnees. In this treaty no provision was made for the band of Tecumseh, as no names of that band are found in the schedule specifying the receivers of grants at Wapakoneta. This treaty is a novelty in comparison with most of the Indian treaties of modern times, as it sets out in an entirely different strain. The commissioners say, "That in consideration of the faithful services of the Shawness in the late war with England, and for divers other considerations, the government of the United States settle on the Shawnees an annuity of three thousand dollars, to be paid annually, forever, to them at Wapaughkonnetta.

"The United States also agree to grant, in fee simple, to Blackhoof and other chiefs of the Shawnee tribe, for the use of the persons mentioned in the annexed schedule, a tract of land, ten miles square, the centre of which shall be the council house at Wapaughkonnetta.

"The United States also agree to grant, in fee simple, to

www.andyniekamp.com

Peaitchtha and other chiefs of the Shawnee tribe residing on Hog Creek, for the use of the tribe there, to the persons mentioned in the annexed schedule, a tract of land containing twenty-five square miles, which is to join the tract granted at Wapaughkonnetta, and to be laid off in a square form."

It may be interesting to many, and particularly to young persons, to have the entire schedule of names inserted here. These were probably written by Gen. Cass or the agent, John Johnston, either of whom well understood the Indian orthography. Among these may be found the names of great men, such as Blackhoof and Wayweleapy, great as speakers, and Peaitchtha, great as leader in the agricultural arts. Several others on this list were men of strong minds and remarkable for honest, upright integrity.

SCHEDULE.—"The tracts at Wapaughkonnetta to be equally divided among the following persons, namely: Blackhoof, Pamthe, or Walker; Weaseca, or Wolf; Shemanita, or Snake; Athelwakesecah, or Yellow Clouds; Pemthewtew, or Perry; Cacalawa, or End of the Tail; Quelawee, War Chief, Sacachewa, Werewela, Wasawetah, or Bright-Horn; Otharasa, or Yellow; Tepeteseca, Newahetucca, Caawaricho, Thacatchewa, Silochaheca, Tapea, Mesherawah, Toleapea, Pochecaw, Alawemetahuck, Lollaway, or John Perry; Wawelame, Nemecashe, Nerupeneshquah, or Cornstalk, Shi She, Shealawhe, Naruskaka, Thacaska, or David McNair; Shapukoha, Quacowawnee, Necoshecu, Thucuscu, or Jim Blue Jacket; Chowelaseca, Quhaho, Kayketchheka, or William Perry; Sewapeu, Peetah, or Davy Baker; Skapoawah, or George McDougal; Chepocuru, Shema, or Sam; Cheahaska, or Captain Tommy; General Wayne, Thaway, Othawee, Wearecah, Captain Reed, Lawaytucheh, or John Wolf; Tecutie, or George; Skekacumpskekaw, Wishemaw, Muywaymanotreka, Quaskee, Thoswa, Baptiste, Maywealinpe Perea Cumne, Chochkelake, or Dam; Kewapea, Egatacumshequa, Walupe, Aquashequah, Pemata, Nepaho, Tapesheka, Lathowaynoma, Sawacota, Memhisheka, Ashelukah, Ohipwah, Thapaeca, Capawah, Ethewacase, Quahethu, Chucatuh, Nekakeka, Thithueculu, Pelaculhe, Pelaske, Shesholou, Quanako, Halkoota, Laughshena, Capia, Thucatvouwah, or the Man going up Hill; Magathu, Tecumtequa, Tetecopatha, Kekusthe, Sheatwah, Shealewarron, Haghkela, Akapee, Lamatothe, Kesha, Panhoar, Peaitchthamtah, Peter Cornstalk, Metchepeta, Capea, Shuagumme, Wawalepeshecco, Calequa, Tetotu, Tashishee, Nawebesheco, or White Feather; Sheperkiscoshe, Notekah, Shemakih, Pesheto, Theatsheta, Milhametche, Chacoa, Lawathska, Pachetah, Awaybariskecaw, Hatocumo, Thomasheshawkah, Pepacoshe, Oshashe, Quelaoshu,

www.andyniekamp.com

Mewithaquin, Aguepeh, Quellime, Peartchtha, Onawaskine, Pamathawah, Wapeskeka, Lethew, Pahawesu, Shinagawmashe, Nequakabuchka, Peliska, Ketuchepa, Lawetcheto, Epaunnee, Kanakhih, Joseph Parks, Lawnoetuchu, Shawnaha, Waymatalhaway, Ketoawsa, Sheshecopea, Locusch, Quedaska.

The above contains the names of all the males belonging to the Shawnees who resided at Wapakoneta, over the age of twenty-one years, in 1817.

In order to avoid repetition as much as possible, we introduce biographical sketches of the prominent Indian chiefs of this and other tribes, since the history of a chief is in a significant measure the history of his band. Thus the sketch of a warrior will exhibit the warlike actions, while a sketch of an orator will reveal the belief and diplomatic character of the whole tribe. The warrior was the representative in battle, as the orator was the spokesman in council, and through these agencies we are enabled to view the life, manners, traditions, and characteristics of the nations they represent. In this list of chiefs, men of diverse character are presented which serve to show the many-sided life of the Indian race. Thus is presented Blackhoof, of lofty honor; the Turtle, "the gentleman of his race;" Tecumseh, the ambitious zealot; the Prophet, a frenzied fanatic; Logan, a man of fidelity; Captain Johnny, a friend of the Americans; and Blue Jacket, of rash and violent character.

BLACK-HOOF.

INDIAN NAME "CATAHECASA AND QUASKEY."

In 1810 when Tecumseh was attempting the consolidation of the Indian tribes from the Mississippi River eastward into Ohio, his first object was to secure the co-operation of the Wyandots, who were celebrated for their talents and valor. With them had been entrusted the "great belt," the symbol of union in previous wars, and the original copy of the treaty of Greenville. The Prophet's influence was here exerted, and by flattery he secured the sympathy of this warlike tribe. These on their journey to the Prophet's town solicited the Miamis, who, in turn, induced the Weas to accompany them. Thus Tecumseh's dream of carrying into execution the plans of the great Pontiac promised to be fairly realized. In June the Prophet refused the supply of salt from Vincennes by the government, which was the first act of defiance. At this time Tecumseh was with the Shawnees on the Auglaize, using his influence to estrange them from the treaty of Greenville, and secure their assistance to carry out his plans. In this, how-

www.andyniekamp.com

ever, he had been anticipated by Gov. Harrison, who had written these tribes and secured their lasting friendship. The new leader found his own people the first to frown upon his scheme of confederation, refusing even to enter into council with him. His failure here is largely attributable to the counter influence of the great Shawnee chief, Black-Hoof. This chief was born in Florida, had been present at Braddock's defeat in 1755, and participated in all the Ohio wars until the treaty of Greenville. He had led the Shawnees in the allied attack upon Ft. Piqua during the French war, and afterwards told Col. Johnston that, "after the battle the ground was so strewn with bullets that basketsful might have been gathered."

He had been the great orator of his tribe, had fought bravely against the western progress of the whites, until disaster dictated the treaty of Wayne, and experience taught the hopelessness of the struggle. After this, as the head chief of his nation, he preserved the influence of his office, and the ascendency in council, and that influence was exerted in favor of peace. Even the eloquence of a Tecumseh was powerless to influence him, and during the following war he remained true to the American cause. Of such weight was his influence with his own nation that, when brought face to face with Tecumseh, he still called forth the loyalty of his people.

He signed the treaty of 1795, and visited Ft. McArthur in 1813, where he was shot by some miscreant, who could not be discovered. The ball struck the cheek, but glanced to the neck, making a very serious wound, by which he was disabled for some weeks. He also visited Washington and Philadelphia, and was the bearer of the celebrated letter of Thomas Jefferson, written to the Shawnees in 1802. In 1831 a proposition was made by the Government to purchase the land of the Shawnees about Wapakoneta. The Indians accordingly held a council, and prepared a petition to Congress, setting forth their grievances and asking additional compensation. A committee was appointed, consisting of Black-Hoof, John Perry, Wayweleapy, and Spybuck, to present the petition to the Government. Francis Duchouquet and Joseph Parks were to act as interpreters. The deputation set forth on this mission about December, 1831. These negotiations resulted in the surrender of the Ohio lands held by the Shawnee nation. An anecdote is told of the celebrated chief, touching this sale of land.

He was asked if he agreed to the sale, when he replied: "No."

"Why then did you sell?"

"Why," he replied, "because the United States Government

www.andyniekamp.com

wanted to buy and possess our lands, and remove us out of the way. I consented because I could not help myself, for I never knew them to undertake anything without accomplishing it. I knew that I might as well give up first as last, for they were determined to have our lands."

By long experience the aged chief knew the whites too well, and when he saw the futility of further resistance he resigned himself to the philosophy of reconciliation with his environment by yielding gracefully to the inevitable. At a council, held at Upper Sandusky in 1818, on the occasion of the death of Tarhe, or the "Crane," the Shawnees, Wyandots, Delawares, Senecas, Ottawas, and Mohawks were present. The business related to the lands of the various nations represented.

Each accused the other of being the first to sell their land to the government. The Shawnees were particularly alluded to as the last to come into the country and the first to sell to the whites. The personalities and vituperation of the intemperate but able Red Jacket became odious, and the Shawnees only waited an opportunity to be heard. They whose tradition taught them that the Great Spirit first created them from his own brain, and thus gave them all the wisdom, as all other tribes and colors were created from the inferior parts of the body, could not sit idly by and have their great name and fame traduced. The opportunity having occurred, the representative of the proud nation appeared in Black-Hoof, who, tracing the history of the various tribes, treaties, and alliances, retorted against the Wyandots and Senecas with bitter sarcasm and pointed severity. The discussion was thus opened by the two greatest orators, after which all the other orators of note spoke for their respective tribes. Bitter personalities and taunting national reproaches were freely indulged, and the council broke up in confusion. At its close, when the wampum belt, the emblem of amity, was passed, some of the chiefs would not permit it to touch their hands. No greater indignity could be offered, and unusual anxiety and despondency prevailed until the next day. During the night all acknowledged the blunder of the occasion, but looked about wondering who would be equal to the embarrassment under which they labored. The council convened with a full attendance; silence prevailed until it was oppressive even to savages. At length the suspense was dissipated by Black-Hoof, he of commanding influence, of unsurpassed ability, and of celebrated oratory. He rose, possessing the key to the situation; he had lost nothing in the contest of yesterday; he had everything to win in this council of to-day. With the wampum in

www.andyniekamp.com

his hand, he rehearsed the proceedings of the preceding day, and declared "they acted like children and not like men; that they had driven him to the defence of his nation; he was driven to meet them with their own weapons; but regretted the occasion which called forth his speech, and so regretted the speech itself. He had not feared to meet them in their own field, and that being unsatisfactory, he now proposed a new field which he believed they all would enter. He therefore appeared to recall those foolish words, and by consent of all his people who were present, he did regret and recall them." At the close his wampum was accepted by all, and the other chiefs hastily followed his example until all had presented and accepted the emblem of peace. The difficulty was settled, the council concluded in harmony, and the whole affair was forgotten

He is closely identified with our history, as his village, "Black-Hoof Town," his old home, is the present site of St. Johns. Of his character it may be said that, like many other great Indians, he possessed a high sense of honor, and during his whole career evinced the noble characteristics of a lofty and humane mind. He loathed polygamy, and abhorred the practice of burning prisoners. Against these he brought the force of his teaching and practice. He was of a cheerful disposition, mild in manners, and vivacious in conversation. He was said to have been rather small, not exceeding five feet eight inches in height. True to his public acts, after treaties of peace to which he was a party, he could not be induced to violate fidelity or compromise honor, and although urged to join against the whites by other tribes, he remained true to terms of peace at his own village, where he died in 1831, at the advanced age of 110 years.

Being an old chief he was buried with the Ancient Indian ceremonies. On this occasion the whole tribe, realizing the loss sustained in the death of their honored chief, wore an appearance of solemnity and sadness. At his lodge, the body of the chief was wrapped in a new Indian blanket, surrounded by a large quantity of calico, belts, and ribbons. The corpse was upon a new slab, and his gun, tomahawk, knife, and pipe at his side. The Indians wore a very desolated appearance with their garments loose about them, their hair hanging as loosely as their garments, and many of their faces painted in ancient style. The men were all seated and smoking near the corpse. They looked upon him in tearful silence for several hours, and resembled a large family of children mourning the loss of an only parent. In front of the cabin was a large quantity of meat, the spoils of a two days' hunt by young men

www.andyniekamp.com

selected for that purpose. Twenty deer, besides turkeys and other game were killed, as no tame meat was permitted to be eaten. This food was simply stacked in the yard, and guarded by small boys. The very presence of dogs was forbidden. When about to proceed to the grave, a few of the choice young men, arranged the clothing about the body, placed four large straps beneath it, and bore it to the place of its long rest.

No children were permitted to be taken in the procession, in order to prevent all noise, as the ceremonies were to be as noiseless as the grave they approached. The order of march was taken up, with the family of the dead chief at the head, followed by his successor and the other chiefs, and then the whole company in succession.

On reaching the grave they formed about it in a group. The grave was about three and one-half feet deep, with a split puncheon at the bottom and sides. The corpse was lowered, the clothing last worn placed upon his body, and his old moccasins cut in pieces and placed with the clothing. This done, another slab was laid over all. At this moment John Perry, head chief, took some seeds, and, beginning at the head, walked around the grave, sprinkling them as he moved. He then went directly to the house, followed by all present, except three men, who remained to close the grave. On leaving the grave they proceeded in single file, none looking back. They then commenced conversation, and, after smoking once around the company, they opened the feast. It was now late, and the remainder of the day was devoted to feasting and dancing according to the primitive Indian custom.

WAY-WEL-EA-PY

was the principal speaker of the Shawnees, and delivered the opinions of his tribe at all treaties and in public assemblies. He was an eloquent orator, grave, gay, or humerous, as occasion required. At times his manner is said to have been quite fascinating, his countenance so full of varied expressions, and his voice so musical, that surveyors and other strangers passing through the country listened to him with delight, although the words fell upon their ears in an unknown language.

During the negotiations for the sale of their reserve he addressed his people and Gardner several times, extracts of which will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Col. Johnston says he often met this chief at his trading post in Wapakoneta: that he was a fine looking Indian, and was always ready to cultivate the friendship of the pioneers. He went west with his tribe, where he lived many years.

www.andyniekamp.com

JOHN PERRY; OR LOLLAWAY,

head chief of the Shawnees, often traded at the store of Col. Johnston, and was known by all the early settlers. He could converse fluently in English, and was a man of good habits and influence with his tribe. He signed the treaty of 1831 at Wapakoneta, and when he learned that the tribe had been deceived, he went to Washington, with others of his tribe, to see if the President would change the treaty. A bill was presented to Congress, but it was many years before any action was taken in the matter. He went west with the tribe.

LITTLE TURTLE.

Michikinagwa, or Little Turtle, was the son of a Miami chief and Mohican woman. As the Indian custom gives to offspring the condition of the mother, he had to earn whatever rank he might attain. His extraordinary talents secured him rank at an early age, and his first services were those of a warrior. His history is closely interwoven with that of the expeditions of Gen. Harmar, who was defeated by the braves of the Turtle, and that of St. Clair in his expedition against the Miami Valleys in December, 1791. The Turtle was chief commander of the Wyandots, Shawnees, Delawares, and Senecas in that memorable engagement in which St. Clair was compelled to retreat upon Ft. Jefferson in carnage and disaster. This slaughter is said to have but one parallel, which is the defeat of Braddock. The subsequent victory of Gen. Scott served only to exasperate the Turtle and his followers. Again he was brought to face Gen. Wayne ("the Black Snake") when he marched against Presque Isle in 1792. During the night preceding this battle some of the chiefs favored attacking Wayne that night, but it was at length determined to wait until the next day, and then attack Presque Isle. This proposition was favored by Blue Jacket, but opposed by the Turtle. The latter even felt the hopelessness of the cause, and was inclined to peace. He urged: "We have beaten the enemy twice under separate commanders, and cannot expect the same continued good fortune. The Americans are now led by a chief who never sleeps. The day and night are alike to him, and during all his marches upon our villages, notwithstanding the watchfulness of our young men, we have been utterly unable to surprise him. Think well of this; there is something whispers to me, it will be prudent to listen to offers of peace." Charged with cowardice by other chiefs, he took his position in battle, but the success of Wayne only confirmed the wisdom of his position. After the conclusion of peace he settled about twenty

www.andyniekamp.com

miles from Ft. Wayne on Eel River, where the government erected him a comfortable house. He visited Washington and Philadelphia on several occasions. Although he would not attend the councils of 1802 and 1803, yet he was chosen one of four referees by the chiefs of the other tribes, the duty of these four being "to finally settle and adjust a treaty" with the agents of the United States. The Turtle was the head of this commission. He had many opposers all along among the chiefs, which would, perhaps, explain his sometimes vacillating conduct, as he had to sacrifice his own judgment at times to palliate an opposing majority, and thus sustain his position. He even opposed Tecumseh and the Prophet in all their designs, which probably accounted in a measure for their tardiness of preparation. Of his character it may be said he looked with horror upon intemperance and human sacrifice. Brave as the bravest, he could not look upon the torture of any, and so gave his great influence against the crime. Whether his motives were of a pure or sinister character, it is certain he condemned the intemperance of his people, and took active measures against the wrong. While in the east he was a keen observer of the manners of civilized life and the working of our institutions, making inquiries pertaining to everything which came under his observation. During his visit to Philadelphia in 1797 he met and became personally acquainted with Kosciusco, in whose story of the great crime against Poland he was interested to deep emotion. On his return he visited Capt. Harrison (Governor), and made further inquiries concerning the great European murder of human rights. When the Capt. gave him a description of the last defeat of Kosciusko, he rose and pacing the floor, exclaimed in agitation: "Let that woman (the Empress of Russia) take care; this may yet be a dangerous man" (Kosciusko). During this visit he also became acquainted with the renowned French philosopher, C. F. Volney, who took great interest in the savage, as the author was then preparing his "Travels in America." The Turtle had just communicated with Gov. Harrison touching the approaching war of 1812, and announced his sympathy for the American cause, when he died at Ft. Wayne, July 14, 1812, and was buried by the commander with the honors of war.

TECUMSEH.

A SHOOTING STAR.

The weight of authority fixes the birth of this mighty warrior at the Indian town Piqua, on Mad River, in 1768. His father's name was Puckesninwau, of the Kiscopoke band, and

www.andyniekamp.com

his mother's name Methoataske, of the Turtle tribe, of the Shawnee nation. The parents with others of the tribe came from the south to the Ohio valley, under the leadership of the great chief Blackhoof, about the middle of the eighteenth century, and first stopped on the Scioto, but finally removed to the Mad River Valley.

Puckeshinwau was killed in the battle of Kahawha, in 1774, and Methoastaske returned to the south, and lived to an advanced age among the Cherokee Indians. Tecumseh is said to have been carefully educated by his brother Cheeseekau, which education was presumably in the arts of hunting and fighting. True, it is related he was taught a love for truth, and contempt for falsehood. There is little doubt he was taught a love for those cardinal virtues, courage in battle and fortitude in hardship. In all these his instructor seems to have been eminently qualified, according to the savage idea, for his pupil ever after gave evidence of the development of these Indian virtues in a very marked degree. He boasted of his truth and fidelity, which as individual he sustained throughout his checkered career.

The events of the period in which he was ushered into life and action undoubtedly did much to mould his character. All enter an arena under conditions which shape and mould their plastic conduct. He was young during the period of the Revolutionary War, and its influence was felt by the savages, even in the remote Ohio. The fierce and bloody border war, too, had its vitiating effects, for the whites here even vied with the savages in the commission of fiendish barbarities. Rocked in this cradle of carnage, to the lullaby of the war-whoop, he developed a love for war and a hate for Americans. In 1786 he was a participant in the defence of the Machachac villages against Gen. Logan. The conduct of the whites on this occasion was calculated to teach anything but justice or humanity, and if Tecumseh in this, his first battle, did flee from the field, we would call it the result of horror at the cruelty of the whites, rather than cowardice on the part of the warrior. In his next engagement, against some flat boats which were descending the Ohio River, he signalized his bravery in his rash lead according to the Indian idea; but to us he exhibited more genuine courage when he looked with abhorrence on the burning of the single prisoner of the fight, and denounced the fiendish practice in such unmeasured and forcible terms that the horrid rite was abandoned by his immediate followers. The great victories are ever on the side of moral courage, rather than in the field of physical desperation. In 1787, in true harmony with the Shawnee character, he and his brother with a small party

www.andyniekamp.com

of Kiscopokes started westward on an adventurous expedition. They halted for a while on the Mississinewa, but afterwards moved to the Mississippi, and encamped at the mouth of Apple Creek. At the expiration of about nine months they proceeded south to the Ohio, and engaged in a buffalo hunt, in which Tecumseh was thrown from his horse, sustaining such injuries that the party was delayed several weeks opposite Ft. Massac. From here they went south and engaged with the Cherokees in their war with the whites. Here Cheeseekau lost his life, and his younger brother and pupil, Tecumseh, assumed the command during the two following years spent in the south. After a wild career of adventure, in company with eight warriors, he started for the north, crossed the Ohio near the mouth of the Scioto, visited the Machachac villages, and came to the Auglaize in 1790, after an absence from Ohio of about three years. At the time of St. Clair's defeat Tecumseh was acting as a scout, and so did not take part in the battle.

In 1792 he was met in a skirmish by a small party under Simon Kenton, and again the following year he was defeated by a party under the same famous scout.

In the battle of Presque Isle, Tecumseh led a party of Shawnees, where he was opposed by Capt. Harrison, who afterward became his chief antagonist. In 1795 he appears on Deer Creek, simply as a hunter. During the year he undertook the formation of a band of which he was to be chief. The following year they moved to the great Miami, where they remained until 1798, when they joined the Delawares upon White River. Here he continued several years, until some difficulties arose calling forth the council of Urbana in 1799. Here Tecumseh appeared as an orator, whose style was said by the interpreter to be so lofty and his words so eloquent, that his speech was interpreted with great difficulty. At the time of an excitement consequent upon the commission of some border murders, he frankly disavowed and denounced such conduct, and eloquently spoke of the peaceful relations of the whites and Indians. About this time the Prophet Brother arose, who acted in concert with Tecumseh, although his personal means were of a more questionable character. His early and later life is enshrouded in mystery perhaps as deep as that by which he practised upon the credulity of his converts.

In 1805 the Tawa Shawnees, at the head of the Auglaize, sent a deputation of visitors to Tecumseh and other chiefs to invite them to the Tawa villages. The invitation was accepted, but on the way Tecumseh and Laulewusikaw met at Greenville, where they concluded to remain. The latter had gathered hints enough from the missionaries to be crafty and cun-

www.andyniekamp.com

ning. He did not mutter from dark ledges, nor tell fortunes in the sand. He could not be a sorcerer nor impostor, because he was a preacher and a prophet. In November, 1805, he addressed an assembly at Wapakoneta, setting forth his new mission, and declaring some tenets he had received from the Great Spirit. He it was who had visited the clouds and entered the dwelling place of the devil, where he saw all who had died drunkards with flames issuing from their mouths. Consequently, he denounced drunkenness and many other evils, and closed by assuring them that the Great Spirit had given him power to confound his enemies, to cure diseases, and prevent death. These claims were calculated to impress the superstitious minds of the Indians. President Jefferson wrote of the Prophet:—

"He is more rogue than fool, if to be a rogue is not the greatest of all follies. * * * His followers increased until the British thought him worth corrupting and found him corruptible.". He burned his victims for witchcraft when no more plausible pretext could be invented; was cruel and heartless, even fiendish in his ambitious designs, and did not scruple to employ diabolical methods when they promised success.

The first check he received was on the occasion of the execution of the sentence of death for witchcraft passed upon the wife and nephew of Teteboxti. The nephew died at the hands of relentless fanaticism and heartless ambition, but when the time for the burning of the woman arrived, her brother, a young man of twenty, humane and brave enough to be noble, started up and led the condemned sister from the house, exclaiming, "The Devil (the prophet) has come amongst us, and we are killing each other." It penetrated the uncouth exterior of the savages and touched the hearts of the assembly till their response was sympathetic. It is enough for our general purpose to say of the Prophet that he used all the seductive arts of which he was master in the interest of his brother's cause, and in his devotion to that cause did not scruple to adopt means nor hesitate to practise arts on which the higher nature of that brother must have looked with abhorrence and contempt. He made himself powerful as an ally, being able to command and willing to endure. We turn then to the nobler character, and behold in Tecumseh a picture of more refreshing tint and a life of higher symmetry.

We speak of the individual virtues of Tecumseh as standing in contrast to the sordid character of the Prophet, but we remember all the sordid measures of the vicious character were employed by the agent, and with the knowledge of Tecumseh. When he had not the desire to act, he stood be-

www.andyniekamp.com

hind the curtain and gave his sympathy to those actors who played for his glory. Ambition at times seized and controlled the man like the evil spirits of olden legend. Where his manhood benumbed his tongue, he spoke through the Prophet as a medium, and where his heart paralyzed his hand he commanded agents who were devoid of hearts.

While his inmost nature must have revolted at the fiendishness of his brother, that brother was his agent, and ambition saw no misery and knew no right. Ambition like a fiend seized victim after victim among the chiefs and destroyed them by the Prophet for witchcraft. True, Tecumseh was behind the curtain, but the Council of 1807 discovered him behind his mask of falsehood and his methods behind the curtain of pretence. Deaf Chief asked of the Governor why he was not called to confront Tecumseh, as he was desirous of asserting the truth to his brethren. When this became known to Tecumseh, he sent an order to have the aged chief killed on his return. A friend of the latter warned him, but the intrepid chief returned to his family, put on the war paint and dress, seized his rifle and other weapons, and went over to the camp of Tecumseh. Mr. Baron, the Governor's interpreter, was present. As soon as the chief advanced, he upbraided Tecumseh for having given the order to assassinate him as cowardly and unworthy of a warrior. But rising, the personation of right and exponent of honor, he exclaimed, "but here I am now; come and kill me." Tecumseh quailed before the man he would assassinate, but dared not meet on equal terms. "Then," exclaimed the enraged warrior, "you and your men can kill the white people's hogs and call them bears, but you dare not face a warrior." Tecumseh was still silent when the chief heaped upon him every insult which might provoke a duel, told him that he was the slave of the red-coats, and at length applied that term of reproach which an Indian never forgets nor forgives. Disgusted with what he called the cowardice of Tecumseh, the chief raised the war-whoop of defiance, and left the place. That the cowardly order of Tecumseh was executed is evidenced by our authority, who states: "The Deaf Chief was no more seen at Vincennes." Ambition has chilled the nature and calloused the heart of brighter lights than Tecumseh; it has surrounded once noble, generous natures by icy atmospheres of repulsion and stifled the nobler promptings and holier emotions of naturally more sensitive organizations than that of the savage. It destroys the temple of manhood, and erects upon its ruins impostors, murderers, and assassins. Of Tecumseh it first made a pretender, and his life, thus becoming a falsehood and discord, could not approach nearer

www.andyniekamp.com

harmony than the role of a masked assassin. True, the arm was too humane to strike the ignoble blow, but diabolical agents abound who know no humanity and know no heart. Pitiless at first, they are remorseless at last.

At the time of the peace negotations, Tecumseh was one of a deputation who returned to the seat of government with the commissioners. On this visit to the Governor he attempted to prove the nullity of all treaties, as he claimed the lands could not be sold by any tribe, as they were the inheritance of the whole red race.

In 1807 we find him in council at Springfield, where his ambition stultified his prudence and manifested a course of rash defiance rather than his usual pacific role as peacemaker. He at length revealed his plans, turned the Prophet's fame and power to his purpose, and that purpose was the confederation of all the Indians for the repulsion of the whites and their ultimate repression beyond the Alleghenies. Pontiac was his model, and so it required no genius to plan the scheme, for the model had planned it years before. It did require genius of a peculiar character to execute the borrowed design. The originality of Tecumseh is manifest in his adoption of the means placed in his hands by his unscrupulous brother. If the brother was a fanatic, he was heartless; if Tecumseh was a despot, he was noble. Glory was his ruling passion, and this passion sometimes governed his nobler instincts and higher impulses. He had witnessed the union of the "Seventeen Fires," and sought the union of the more numerous tribes.

In 1809 he attempted to secure the co-operation of the Wyandots and Senecas, but was opposed by the Crane, who "feared Tecumseh was working for no good purpose at Tippecanoe, and preferred to wait a few years, and if they found their red brethren then contented and happy, they would probably join them." In 1810 the conviction prevailed that the plans of Tecumseh were hostile to the United States. The imprudence of the Prophet exposed the scheme, for he had boasted he "would follow the footsteps of the great Pontiac." An overt act, the refusal to accept an annuity sent from Vincennes, gave not only a hostile but defiant air to his purpose. Tecumseh was then with the Shawnees at Wapakoneta seeking their assistance, but met here in Blackhoof that opposition and repudiation he had previously encountered in the Crane among the Wyandots and Senecas. Failing in a few instances of this character, his work was delayed, and the Prophet interposed to remove some of the opposition engendered by destroying Leather Lips and others for witchcraft, when he could not impose upon them by superstition. At this juncture he

www.andyniekamp.com

appeared to consider the case of that desperate character which demands desperate methods. The second overt act was the seizure of annuities in transit for other tribes. Again Tecumseh was absent, having gone south after telling General Harrison he would be absent about a year. This was evidently not his intention; at all events he had accomplished his mission and returned in much less time; but he returned to witness the ruins of his whole ideal government, to see the frustration of his life plan, and become a victim of that disappointment which stings to desperation.

He had warned his brother against exposure, and told him to avoid trouble at all hazards. The Prophet failed because his insolence overcame his judgment, and General Harrison moved against the Tippecanoe confederacy. On October 7, he fully saw and appreciated the designs of the Prophet, moved upon his village, met him, defeated him, and the confederacy was lost. Tecumseh returned in a few days to behold the ruins of his cause, and the disgrace of the Prophet. So deep was his mortification, that he reproached his brother, and even threatened to kill him. Deeply humiliated as he was, he was yet denounced as a murderer, and sank into obscurity. Tecumseh now spent some time in minor changes, until at last he was refused ammunition by the government agents, when he went to Malden and joined the British.

Subsequently he participated in all the sieges and battles of the western forts, until his death at the battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813. The bloodthirstiness of his warriors was only checked by his presence. The British officers either could not or would not curb their ferocity; hence the distressing and horrid massacres of the Raisin and Fort Meigs were committed in the absence of Tecumseh. In the latter instance, General Proctor is said to have permitted the Indians to select their victims and massacre them in whatever manner they saw fit; he is even represented to have witnessed this operation during the period of two hours, which, if it be true, would make the very earth blush with shame, and the cold forts rain tears of pity. If true, it is to the shame, not of a nation or day alone, but of the race and age, and if false, it is to the credit of the nation and race. At all events Tecumseh rode up as fast as his horse could carry him to a spot where two Indians were killing a prisoner. He sprang from his horse, caught one Indian by the throat and the other by the breast, and threw them to the ground; then, drawing his knife and hatchet, and running between the Indians and prisoners, brandished his weapons wildly and dared the attack on another prisoner. Maddened by the barbarity which he loathed, he

www.andyniekamp.com

sought General Proctor, and demanded why this massacre was allowed.

"Sir," replied the General, "your Indians cannot be commanded."

"Begone!" answered the chief with a sarcastic sneer, "you are unfit to command; go, you are not a man." Let the rebuke be the reproach of a savage; it is worthy of recognition to-day, for in the humanity of manhood is the philosophy of life. Let the gem be found among the debris, it is just as lustrous as if found in the ocean depth; let a truth rise out of the depth, it is just as beautiful as if it had descended from the azure heights on a sunbeam; let the lesson be taught by savage or civilized agent, it loses none of its intrinsic worth. The whites did not monopolize the higher traits of character. After his reproach upon General Proctor his attention was directed to a group of Indians with something in their midst. Pointing to this group, Colonel Elliott said, "Yonder are four of your nation who have been taken prisoners, you may do with them as you think proper." The chief walked up to the company and found four Shawnee Indians, Big Jim, Soldier, and the Perry Brothers. Addressing them he said, "Friends, Colonel Elliott has placed you under my charge; I will send you back to your nation with a talk to our people." This he did, discharging them on parole, which stands in contrast against the part of Proctor, as the sunbeam with the night cloud.

His life as an individual, throughout exhibits deeds of fidelity, prompted by his noble nature when not influenced by his sordid ambition. As an individual he was brave and generous, but led warriors of hyena-like propensities. To keep these in check sometimes demanded an iron hand.

As intimated, he continued in the service of the British until the battle of the Thames, in 1813, when he fell, shot by a revolver in the hands of a cavalry man, by many believed to be Colonel Johnson, who commanded the cavalry. This is the account of Shaubena and others who claimed that Colonel J. shot him with a pistol at the moment the chief aimed his tomahawk at the Colonel. The battle was a desperate hand to hand encounter after the dash upon the Indians by the cavalry. This body was almost cut to pieces, but dismounting, although their Colonel was wounded, they saved the field. In a conflict of this kind it would be next to impossible to distinguish who shot this or that particular individual. At his fall the Indians became demoralized and fled to the swamps.

He was buried by the Indians after the return of the Americans, and there on the border of a marsh adjoining the battle

www.andyniekamp.com

ground, the willow and wild rose decorate the grave where rest the remains of the "Indian Bonaparte."

LOGAN, OR CAPTAIN LOGAN.

Logan, whose Indian name was Spenica Lawbe, *i.e.*, the High Horn, was taken prisoner when a youth, by Gen. Logan in his expedition against the Mack-a-chack town of Logan County in 1786. This youth was named Logan by the whites in Kentucky, to which name the title of captain was afterward prefixed. His appearance was commanding, as he was about six feet high, weighed two hundred pounds, and possessed the lofty bearing of the true savage. His intimacy with the whites ripened into friendship, and became of great service to the Americans, for whom he fought with constancy until he offered up his life in their cause in 1812. After the fall of Detroit, the commander at Ft. Wayne, Col. Johnson, became solicitous about the safety of the women and children under his charge, and desired their removal to some safer point in Ohio. He, therefore, called for volunteers to escort them to Ft. Piqua. Captain Logan responded at once, and so was given charge of a few other mounted volunteers who acted as escort. So solicitous was he on this mission, that it is said he never slept during the trip from Ft. Wayne to Piqua. Again, in September, while the troops lay at Piqua awaiting flints, agent Johnson, at the instance of Gen. Harrison, secured the services of Logan as a spy. In this capacity he proceeded undiscovered, entered Fort Wayne, and returned safely with the intelligence of the siege of the fort and the death of Stephen Johnston, the agent's brother, who was shot while attempting to escape with the news of the siege. This information was of great importance to Gen. Harrison, who at once pushed the army forward to the relief of the besieged garrison. In November, 1812, he was placed in charge of a small party of scouts by Gen. Harrison, with instructions to reconnoitre in the direction of the Maumee Rapids. When near this point they met a superior force of the enemy, and were compelled to retreat. Logan, in company with his favorite companions, Captain Johnny and Bright Horn, escaped to the left wing of the army under command of Gen. Winchester, who was informed of their adventure. A subordinate officer without provocation charged Logan with infidelity to the Americans and sympathy for the enemy. Stung with indignation, the chief called a friend to witness that he would refute the foul charge the next day, by either leaving his body to bleach in the woods, or returning with the warrior's trophy of victory. Accordingly, on the 22d of Novem-

www.andyniekamp.com

ber, in company with his faithful friends, Captain Johnny and Bright Horn, he started down the Maumee. About noon, while resting, they were surprised by seven savages, among whom were the Pottawatomie Chief Winnemac and young Elliott, bearing a British commission. Outnumbered, as he was, Logan met Winnemac with open hand, told him they were tired of the American cause, and just then deserting to join the English. The suspicions of Winnemac caused him to disarm his prisoners, and then proceed toward the British camp at the rapids. These three, however, had no idea of remaining prisoners, and at once commenced planning an escape. Their prudence inspired that confidence in their captors which caused their guns to be restored, and, while marching along, they contrived to place bullets in their mouths to have in readiness for reloading when the opportunity presented. Captain Johnny, to remove the suspicion which might attach to this movement, remarked, "me chaw heap tobac." In the evening they encamped on Turkey Foot creek, about twenty miles from the American camp. Here, believing the prisoners to be deserters as represented, the captors rambled about in search of black haws. Some were out of sight when Logan signalled the attack upon those who remained. At the first fire two of the enemy fell dead, and a third mortally wounded. At this onset all parties came in reach, fired, and "treed." There were now four of the enemy, which gave such an advantage that, while Logan watched the front, the fourth passed around until the great warrior was exposed, and shot him through the body. Two of the surviving four were at this moment wounded, and compelled to fall back. At this juncture Captain Johnny mounted Logan, mortally wounded, and Bright Horn, also wounded, upon two of the enemy's horses, when they left the field and reached Winchester's camp about midnight. Captain Johnny secured the scalp of Winnemac, and, proceeding on foot, reached camp about daylight. Of the seven captors, five were either killed or mortally wounded by Logan and companions. This event produced a mournful sensation in camp, as all regretted the accusation which produced such unhappy results. Logan died two or three days later, after requesting Col. Johnson to send his two sons to Kentucky to be educated by Major Hardin. Col. Johnson did all he could to carry out the wishes of the dead chief, but was frustrated in his efforts by the Indians, and especially by the mother of the boys, who prevented the execution of the colonel's plans. The children accompanied their mother to the west, and became as wild as any of the race. Of Logan it may be said he was popularly esteemed for bravery, fidelity, and magnanimity. He was closely identified with

www.andyniekamp.com

this county, as his home was at Wapakoneta, where his remains were brought for burial. In consideration of his fidelity he was granted a section of land within the county, still known as the "Logan Section," in the township bearing his name. His last acts exhibit that high sense of honor which preferred death to a dastard's or traitor's name. On these qualities is built the immortality of his fame.

CAPTAIN JOHNNY.

Captain Johnny and his braves are understood to have lived on the west bank of the Pusheta Creek, just north of the bridge. This chief, in the capacity of a scout, did great service to the American cause. He was with his old comrade Logan, who was mortally wounded near the Maumee Rapids, in November, 1812, while serving General Harrison. The earlier history of Captain Johnny is referred to by Francis Dunlevy, a member of Capt. Craig Ritchie's Company in "Crawford's Expedition." During an engagement by these forces, Dunlevy had been engaged with an Indian of huge proportions. Later in the evening this Indian crept cautiously and stealthily through the top of a tree lately fallen, until supposing himself close enough to Dunlevy, he threw his tomahawk, but his aim missed and he fled. This Indian, Dunlevy believed he afterward recognized as "Big Captain Johnny," who during the war of 1812–13 was with the friendly Shawnees of Wapakoneta. Dunlevy further says: "I frequently saw this Indian; he must have been seven feet in height, and as frightfully ugly as he was unusually large."

That he was courageous and magnanimous is attested by his warm personal friendship and association with Logan. When that chief sought companions for his last perilous and fatal expedition, he sought Captain Johnny and Bright Horn, and when he and Bright Horn were wounded, Captain Johnny found horses for their safe retreat to camp, while he undertook the trip alone and on foot. His fidelity to a cause is attested to by his connection with the American army, and his fidelity to individuals by his career with Logan and Bright Horn.

BRIGHT HORN; OR WA-THE-THE-WE-LA,

was one of the three noted chiefs whom Col. Johnston selected as scouts for Gen. Harrison in the war of 1812. He was present when Logan was mortally wounded in the contest with Winemac, and was severely wounded in the thigh in the same fight, but recovered. He lived at Wapakoneta, and was a

www.andyniekamp.com

large, commanding Indian in appearance, with good influence with his tribe. He was a brave man, and fought like a hero for our cause in the war of 1812. He is said to have died at Wapakoneta in 1825 or '26.

JOHN WOLF; OR LA-WA-TU-CHEH,

a Shawnee of some note, and was well known to Col. John Johnston, as he often accompanied him on his trips through the forest among the different tribes. His son Henry Clay was named after Henry Clay of Kentucky, and was educated at Upper Piqua, under the supervision of Col. Johnston, at the expense of the Quaker friends. He afterwards became a leading chief, and was a man of considerable talent. He went to Kansas with his tribe, and lived many years after their removal.

PETER CORNSTALK

was a chief of some distinction. He is believed to have been a son of the celebrated chief Cornstalk of Chillicothe, who was assassinated at Point Pleasant, Va. He was a large, fine looking Indian, a man of honor, and a true friend of the whites. It is said he often visited the trading posts, and was known to a good many of the pioneers.

BLUE JACKET; OR WEYAPIERSENWAH.

In 1790 Blue Jacket was associated with Little Turtle in command of the Indian forces opposing Gen. Harmar, and was chief commander of the allied Indians who were defeated by Gen. Wayne in 1794. On the night preceding the battle a council was held in which the nations of Miamis, Pottawatomies, Delawares, Shawnees, Chippewas, Ottawas, and Senecas were represented. The council decided to postpone action for the night. The expediency of attacking Wayne at Presque Isle was then considered. Blue Jacket warmly favored this proposition, and Little Turtle as seriously and more ably opposed it. The advice of Blue Jacket, however, prevailed over the wiser counsel of the Turtle. The battle was fought with desperation, and the Indians were disastrously defeated. In the following October Blue Jacket concurred in the expediency of suing for peace, and accordingly, at the head of a deputation of chiefs, was about to visit Gen. Wayne, when he was intercepted by Gov. Simcoe, Col. McKee, and the chief, John Brant, who, with about 150 warriors, arrived at the rapids and invited Blue Jacket and his allies to meet them at the rapids

www.andyniekamp.com

of the Detroit on the tenth of the month. Blue Jacket assented to hear the proposition of the British agents, and Gov. Simcoe urged the chiefs to continue their hostile attitude toward the Americans. He roused their fiery passions by speaking of the encroachments of the whites, told them the Ohio lands were theirs by right, and that he had given orders to the commandant at Fort Miami to fire upon the Americans whenever opportunity presented. He further advised them to obtain a cessation of hostilities until the following season, when the English would be ready to attack the Americans, drive them over the Ohio, and restore to the Indians all this body of land. This action delayed the conclusion of peace until the next summer. When the council met at Greenville in 1795 to form a treaty Blue Jacket was present, and acted with moderation and dignity. He appeared as a Shawnee speaker, although his rank was that of a warrior. When he met Gen. Wayne he apologized for his tardiness, and gave the most solemn assurance of his sincerity. On the second day he explained the relationship of the tribes and justified the position he had taken, as follows: "Brothers, I hope you will not take amiss my change of seat in this council. You all know the Wyandots are our uncles, the Delawares the grandfathers, and the Shawnees the elder brothers of the other nations represented. It is therefore fitting that I sit next my uncles and grandfathers."

Toward the close of the council he rose in the capacity of a warrior and delivered a speech which exhibits the temporary and changing character and relationship of a war chief. He said: "Elder brothers, and you other brothers present, you see me now appear as a war chief to lay down that commission and place myself subject to the village (civil) chiefs who will hereafter command me."

Although his protestations of peace and friendship were positive and assuring, he was afterward found implicated with the visionary but exterminating scheme of the pretenders, Tecumseh and his fanatical brother. Touching his duplicity, a single incident will serve our purpose. In 1800 he agreed to discover to a company a valuable mine on the Kentucky River. His demands for rewards increased with the eagerness of the company. As he was sustained at their expense, he was in no haste to conclude the negotiations. When at length terms were closed, the horses, goods, and money delivered, Blue Jacket and an associate chief, and their families, were escorted to Kentucky in great pomp. They were treated in a very flattering manner, their every want being anticipated. When the fabled region was reached the chief spent some time

www.andyniekamp.com

in fasting, praying, and powwowing to obtain the Great Spirit's consent to reveal the hiding-place of the secret wealth. The answer, obtained in a dream, was about as satisfactory as the usual dream revelation, and many days were spent in fruitless search. Failing to find the promised treasure, he threw the responsibility upon his eyes, which were bedimmed by age, and promised to send his son, who was young and knew the exact spot for which they sought. The son, of course, came not, and the Blue Jacket Mining Association, like many others of later date, abandoned the project to enter bankruptcy. Prior to the war of 1812 he lived upon the Auglaize, engaged in the sale of liquor at Wapakoneta, but after the disastrous results of that war he became dissatisfied and discouraged, went West, and is believed to have died in Illinois, at the present site of Peoria.

THE FRIENDS AT WAPAKONETA.

About 1794 the Society of Friends became interested in the welfare of the Indians and frontiersmen of the Northwest Territory. A fresh war had broken out, drenching the frontier with blood, until deeply moved by this horror the "Yearly Meeting of Friends" appointed a large committee to use its influence against these desolating hostilities. This committee prepared and presented to Congress a memorial recommending the adoption of such just and pacific measures as appeared calculated to arrest further bloodshed, and establish a lasting peace. In 1795, Gen. Wayne held the Greenville Council, which was attended by the Shawnees, Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Eel River, Weas, Kickapoos, and Kaskaskias. At the opening Gen. Wayne read the address of the "Friends Yearly Meeting" at Philadelphia, and delivered some presents, which had been sent to the Indians. He then spoke of this letter in very commendatory terms, and also of the great solicitude of the Quakers, touching the welfare of the Indians. For an indefinite period antecedent to the war of 1812 the Friends had labored with the Shawnees at Wapakoneta, but during that war the mission was suspended. Resuming then, they by the consent of the government, and at their own expenses, erected a grist- and saw-mill on the Auglaize, at Wapakoneta, and made various other improvements for the benefit of the Indians.

Among other things of this class they erected a residence for the superintendent and his family, Isaac Harvey, who were placed in charge of the mission, the object of which was to encourage the Indians in the improvement and cultivation of

www.andyniekamp.com

their lands and otherwise contribute to the amelioration of their condition. Under the instruction thus imparted the Indians soon acquired some proficiency in agriculture, the products being corn, beans, and pumpkins. The corn was ground at the mission mill free of toll, and the Indians were thus provided means superior to the old method of pounding the grain into hominy. The Society of Friends bore all the expense incident to the erection and maintenance of these mills. The expense, too, was enormous for those days, as Wapakoneta was a remote point thirty miles from white settlements, from which supplies were to be obtained. This distance was rendered terrible by the unfavorable condition of the country for any transfer of goods, as the whole route was through a vast wilderness. The Shawnees were very ignorant about building, and so the Society furnished young men to assist them in the erection of cabins and fences. About this time the Society received a handsome present from a lady Friend in England, which was used in the purchase of farming utensils for the better encouragement of agricultural pursuits.

By this assistance they made rapid progress in civilization, and the acquisition of property. Domestic animals were now introduced to the great advantage and comfort of the Indians, as the horse came to relieve the women of the labor of plowing and carrying burdens. While the men thus learned to provide for their families, the women acquired a better knowledge of their proper sphere and duties until at length a kind-hearted but savage and abused people began to realize better days, and look forward with brighter and higher hope. They had by two treaties secured an annuity of $3000, to be paid forever at Wapakoneta, Ohio, for the benefit of the whole tribe. This was promptly paid for a number of years, but at length it was neglected, and the Indians suffered. They had many obstacles to surmount, many doubts to undergo, and many difficulties to encounter in changing the character of their whole lives. It was a single-step transition from savage to civilized life, and this by a proud and independent race was as great a task of reconciliation as ever devolved upon a rude people. Their habits, manners, customs, and language; their very life itself, with its wild unrest, eager pursuits, and burning desires, all to be cast aside like the child's discarded toy. They had from time immemorial been the undisputed lords of the forest, for a continent had been theirs for ages.

The unbounded forest was their home, and destiny had yielded it to them and theirs forever. They knew no superior but the Great Spirit, and they were that Spirit's special care. For them the forest produced its game; the earth its fruit, and

www.andyniekamp.com

the waters their fishes. Their music was the songs of their mother Nature from whom they sprang, by whom they subsisted, and to whose bosom they would return. For generations a world was theirs, and the beneficent Spirit would never disinherit his favorite children. Blind superstitious faith, there approaches your world a pale-faced child of the Great Spirit who will teach you equity and rob you of your all; who will teach you philanthropy and exterminate your race. He has now demanded that you change in all save color, and become like him of the pale face, trespassing feet, and grasping avaricious hands. With this status this brave and generous people, yielding to the inevitable, undertook to forget the past, embrace the present, and build a future on the views and manners of the whites. In 1810 they received a letter from their agent, John Johnston, on the subject of their improvement. He urged them earnestly to improve the opportunities offered, and embrace the course recommended by the Friends. This letter is still preserved by the Shawnees, and held in reverence on account of its author, who never deceived them in all his dealings. These Indians were acknowledged to be well acquainted with human nature, and in order to judge a man only asked to look him in the face, and their judgment was generally correct. It was not difficult to persuade them to engage in agricultural pursuits, but it required years to overcome their aversion to the education of their children by the whites. Finally they agreed to this, and the pupils evinced a susceptibility beyond all expectation. The schools were conducted on the manual labor system, and the friends of the Indians expressed great gratification in finding this restless people advancing so rapidly in those pursuits which promised to rescue them from their late deplorable condition. Thus they progressed until 1830, when it was intimated the government wished to purchase their lands. As this period marks a new era in their record by the introduction of a new superintendent, Henry Harvey, and the unsettled condition of affairs occasioned by the land negotiations, we pause a moment to consider their manners and mode of life prior to the improvements we have reviewed. They then occupied villages along the Auglaize River, where they remained during the summer cultivating their crops of corn and beans—the labor being performed by the women and children. The men would lounge about during the warm weather, as furs were not fit for market. If hunger drove them from the shade of repose, they only sought a shady stream and caught a few fish or plunged deeper into the forest and shot a deer. They never made any provision for the future, and so by winter their whole crop of corn would be exhausted.

www.andyniekamp.com

At this season they made preparation for the annual hunt. When leaving they took their families, ponies, and as much furniture as possible with them. This latter outfit consisted chiefly of brass kettles, wooden ladles, large bowls, some spoons, a tomahawk and butcher-knife. Even in cold weather might be seen the silver-haired grandmother, the care-worn mother, and the half-clothed children—even the infant carried in a blanket—on the march to the hunting grounds. Arrived at their destination, they erected a tent of sufficient size to accommodate a whole family. This lodge was made by placing in the ground poles lashed together at the top, and covered with skins of animals. These were so adjusted that the upper ones over-lapped the lower, and rendered the lodge water- and snow-proof. The fire was built in the middle of this tent, and the smoke escaped at an opening at the top provided for the purpose. In the tent, skins were spread on which they reposed, while the blanket served for covering. These blankets were an indispensable article; if anything was to be carried it was enfolded in these; if not thus used it was worn upon the person until it became so inseparably associated with the Indian as to become almost a part of his person. If hunting, they are worn; if sleeping, they are worn, and if attending a party, they are still worn. True, on the latter occasions, they were ornamented with beads and other trinkets, but the ubiquitous blanket was still there. An Indian was poor, indeed, if he did not possess a pony, gun, tomahawk, dog, butcher-knife, and blanket. These were his outfit, and were well nigh indispensable. Settled upon the hunting grounds, the men went in search of game, and if any was killed it was suspended to a tree, beyond reach of wolves, while the hunter pushed on sometimes for days before returning. On his return he carried back as much game as he could, and feasted at home one night in order to rest and refresh after the toil of the hunt. He then took his pony to gather the game he had already secured. Thus many might have game throughout the timber, and yet their honor never permitted one Indian to take from a tree the game of another.

When they returned to camp the game was placed in the hands of the women and children, who took care of the furs, and sliced the venison for drying purposes, except the hams, which were fire-dried for market. After a feast the hunters resumed the chase, and so continued until about the first of February, when the furs became worthless and the chase was abandoned. They then returned home, but, as the close of the deer season marked the opening of the trapping season, the Indian again soon took to the forest. Here again their honesty

www.andyniekamp.com

would not permit one to rob the traps of another, but, on the contrary, if one found an animal in the trap of another, he removed the game, suspended it near by, and reset the trap. Such were the habits of these people in their struggle to survive. Without homes worth the name, they were dependent upon the shelter and bounty of a watery or icy wilderness. Exposed to the rigors of the climate, they were ever in hearing of the howl of the wolf and the scream of the panther. In the midst of those incongruous surroundings and inhospitable elements, from the frozen earth, if the discord of clashing elements ceased for a moment, could be heard the weak and pitiful cry of the infant starving and freezing in its mother's arms, while the very elements and wild beasts, more in "pity than wrath," conspired to drown its saddening cry.

Such was the condition and habits of the Shawnees at the advent of the Friends. Let us look to the events of later years. Turn, then, to the year 1819, when a member of the Society of Friends, Isaac Harvey, removed, with part of his family, to superintend the mills erected for the benefit of the Shawnees.

These mills were located on the river just in the rear of the grocery store of H. W. Taeusch, where part of the building still remains. Mr. Harvey had visited the place on previous occasions, and so was acquainted with a number of the chiefs as well as with John Johnston, the Indian Agent of the Northwest.

Shortly afterward we get a glimpse of the Prophet, more fully treated elsewhere in this volume. One of the Indians became very much enfeebled, and the Friend visited him often, carrying him medicine and nourishment. On one of these visits he found the door fastened, but, after a time, it was opened, and he found the sick man lying upon his face, his back bare, and his whole body so lacerated that he was in a state of exhaustion from the loss of blood.

In the house was the Prophet, the brother of Tecumseh. He was asked the reason for this curious and brutal treatment of the patient, and answered that the sick man was bewitched, and these incisions were made to enable him to extract the combustible matter the witch had deposited. The good Quaker drove the Prophet out of the house, and dressed the sick man's wounds. On the following night the friendly superintendent was awakened by some one at his door seeking admittance. He heard a woman's voice crying in broken English, "They kill-ee me! they kill-ee me!" It was an Indian woman with her little girl. Mr. Harvey took her to the house of Francis Duchouquet, the interpreter, where she explained that a little messenger had brought her word that the chiefs were in coun-

www.andyniekamp.com

cil, and that she had certainly been condemned to die on a charge of having bewitched the poor consumptive on whom the Prophet had operated with knives. She begged the "Qua-ke-lee" to protect her, and said that she would do all that he commanded. The shrewd Quaker, not relying on the friendliness of the interpreter, answered the woman coldly, but, having secured another interpreter in the person of Thomas Elliott, the blacksmith's son, he talked with her again, and finally hid her and her daughter between two beds on a bedstead in the upper room of his house. He also killed with his own hands a small dog that had followed her. The life of Harvey's family depended, perhaps, quite as much as that of the Indian woman's, on the success of his keeping her hid. Every part of the Quaker's house was searched, even this upper room, where there stood nothing but an innocent looking bed with all the covers spread. In the middle of that anxious day there came to the house of Isaac Harvey, his friend, the chief Weasecah, often called Captain Wolf. He told the superintendent what had happened among them, as though he did not at all suspect that his friend had taken any part in the matter. The Quaker earnestly remonstrated against the Indian belief in witches and witchcraft, and expostulated with him on the cruelty of putting people to death on an unproved charge of this kind. This disturbed the mind of Weasecah; he was surprised to find that the Qua-ke-lee did not agree with him on so important a matter. He then departed, and, in about an hour afterwards, he returned and expressed his belief that Harvey knew more about the matter than he professed to know. As the Quaker tried to evade, Weasecah urged him to tell what he knew, promising that instead of betraying him, he would defend him to the utmost of his power. It was a desperate resort, but Harvey felt that the case was a desperate one. Without confessing all that he knew about the matter, he admitted that he believed the condemned woman to be out of reach of the Indians who were seeking her destruction, and that they would never see her face again unless they abandoned the idea of executing her. This was a shrewd way of putting the case, but the Quaker added, what startled the chief still more, that he had made up his mind to close up the mission and take his family and go home. After some thought, the chief proposed to Harvey that he should go with him direct to the council house, where the chiefs were then in session. He thought, if the "Qua-ke-lee" would promise the chiefs that he would be answerable to them for the condemned woman, that he could prevail on them to pardon her. Harvey resolved to go, though it was like going into a den of wild beasts, thus to

www.andyniekamp.com

brave the angry chiefs in council. He asked John Elliott the blacksmith, whose son had been his second interpreter the night before, and who had himself offered assistance, to let his boy go with him now. Elliott consented, and said he would also go. Accordingly these four entered into the council house. "Be still and hear," said Weasecah. He then told them of his interview with his friend the Quaker, and of the occasion of their coming. The Indians, some of whom were painted and armed in a way that made them quite appalling to the Quaker, now moved around talking one to another. Isaac Harvey then addressed them by means of his interpreter, telling them, with great composure, that he had come with Weasecah and Simneta (the blacksmith) to intercede for the woman; but seeing that they had resolved to follow their own course, he had prepared to offer himself in her stead; that he had no weapons, and was at their mercy—they might do with him as they thought best. At this the noble chief Weasecah took hold of Harvey's arm and said, "Me Qua-ke-lee friend." He begged the chiefs not to suffer their friend the Quaker to be harmed, but they were still determined not to submit to the proposition; he offered his life instead of his friend's.

This heroic attitude of the Quaker, with the loyal and brave act of the noble chief, checked the tide of hostile feeling, and for a minute all were in suspense. Then chief after chief, to the number of six or eight, stepped up to Harvey, each offering his hand, and saying, "Me Qua-ke-lee friend." Weasecah then argued with them eloquently, and at last the whole council offered their hands in friendship, Tenskwatawa, the prophet, only excepted, who sullenly left the council house in defeat. It was hard for Harvey and Weasecah to prevail on the poor woman to leave her place of concealment. She remained in the Quaker's house for several days, and then returned to her people and lived in peace.

In 1825 Mr. Harvey removed to the Friends' school establishment, five miles south of Wapakoneta, on the present farm of A. Scott. This school had been suspended, because of the unsettled condition of the Indians, and was now to be resumed. Shortly after the reopening of the school, the Indian agent visited his old friend, the Quaker, and spent the day in discussing the Indian situation and outlook. During the conversation, the Friend observed that he had found discontent and a desire to sell their lands among the Indians; that it appeared almost impossible to accomplish anything, and should they remove to the west at that juncture, and come in contact with the wild savages of that region, he feared all the labor of the Friends would be lost. To this the exultant agent replied that,

www.andyniekamp.com

if the Friends had done nothing but save the life of Polly Butler, they had thereby broken up the heathenish practice of putting people to death for witchcraft, which was a sufficient reward for all their labor and expense. As we have already related the case of Polly Butler, and alluded to the same—as viewed by the agent, Mr. Johnston—we deem a letter by the same agent, written years after the incidents occurred of which it speaks, of sufficient importance to justify its insertion in full. It serves at the same time to identify this unfortunate woman, and is as follows:—

"Polly Butler, charged with being a witch in the Shawnee nation, and who was saved from a violent death by the timely, firm, and persevering efforts of Isaac Harvey, who then had charge over the Friends' Shawnee Mission at Wapakoneta, Ohio, was the daughter of Gen. Richard Butler, by a Shawnee woman. A son, also, was an offspring of the same union, who became a distinguished chief in peace and war among the Shawnees, being in authority during the whole of my agency over this nation, a period of almost thirty years. Gen. Butler was an Indian trader before the Revolutionary war, and spoke the language of the natives, and as was customary with persons of those pursuits, he married an Indian woman. His son and daughter bear a striking resemblance to the Butler family, many of whom I knew in early life. The General was second in command in the army under St. Clair, and was killed on the 4th of Nov. 1791, in battle with the combined Indians of the northwest, on the ground on which Fort Recovery was afterward built, distant from Greenville fourteen miles. Witchcraft was universally believed in by all the Indian tribes, and the incident related of Polly Butler is substantially true."

(Signed) JOHN JOHNSTON.

DAYTON, O., Oct. 17, 1853.

To Mr. Harvey, then, we attribute the first successful effort to arrest the monstrous practice of destroying life on charges of witchcraft among these Indians.

Resuming, we find the Shawnees advancing in civilized pursuits, and educating their children at the Wapakoneta schools, until some miscreants persuaded the young men that, if the Quakers were permitted to improve their lands, the whites would finally seize them for their own use. When this suspicion became known to the Friends, they entered a large tract of land at the expense of the Society, erected buildings, cleared a farm, and established the school at the mission south of Wapakoneta, which was conducted until the removal of the Shawnees to the distant west. In 1830, the mission schools came

www.andyniekamp.com

under the charge of Henry Harvey, when he found the Indians of a pleasant and lively disposition. During his residence here, the aged chief Black Hoof died, the incidents of whose life and character are elsewhere noted in this volume.

In 1831 a message was received from the Indian agent, conveying the desire of the government to purchase the lands of the Shawnees. This was so unsuspected, that it produced great confusion. The chiefs at once visited the superintendent, to consult upon the subject. The Friend scarcely credited the report, and so told the chiefs, if they would refuse to sell, the government would abandon its desire.

They however pursued a different course, and forbade all approaches upon the subject, as no commissioners would be met. Shortly after this they encountered traders, who told them they wanted money, and must have it, and the lands must be sold that they could be paid, and then bribed certain chiefs to favor the sale. A few days later the commissioner notified the chiefs he would be at Wapakoneta on a certain day, and asked a meeting. Gardner came on the appointed day, and occupied the first two days of the council in a speech of misrepresentations.

He was answered by Wayweleapy, who informed him that he was little known, as he had only addressed them two days, and in that time had said many good, but more bad things; had talked a great deal about the Great Spirit, without knowing anything about the Spirit, as his ideas were all wrong. He had claimed that the Spirit made three classes of men: the white man, with a white skin, and a great deal of sense; the Indian, with a red skin, and a little less sense; and the black man, with a black skin, and very little sense. His own idea was different, as he believed all men were created alike, and any other conception was curious and false. In a day or two a treaty was closed, and it immediately became rumored that the Indians had been deceived and cheated. This alarmed the Indians, and John Perry visited the Friend, and when told they had been really robbed of their lands, he wept like a child, and exclaimed they were a ruined people, unless the Quakers would interpose in their behalf. The Friend assured him he had kept a record of the proceedings of the council, and would act as a witness for the Indians, and do everything in his power for them. Accordingly, he called the attention of the Richmond Yearly Meeting to the matter, and a committee was appointed to visit Wapakoneta and investigate the whole proceedings touching that treaty. This committee, on its arrival, called about twenty of the principal men of the nation, with competent interpreters, and took evidence during three or four

www.andyniekamp.com

days at the mission buildings. At the opening of the council, this committee informed the Indians that, at their yearly meeting, they had learned with sorrow from Mr. Harvey that the Indians had been wronged, and assured them they would do all they could in their behalf. They then awaited a statement of the chief, setting forth their wrongs. The Indians thereupon held an all-night council, and early the next morning informed the visitors of their readiness to be heard. When the council had been seated a few moments, the chiefs rose, shook hands with each visitor, and resumed their seats, without saying a word.

The pipe was then passed, and each chief smoked. They now presented a very grave and dignified appearance, as they sat in silence, with eyes fixed upon Wayweleapy, the orator of the day. At length the speaker rose with black, keen, but tearful eyes, looked about on each of his brethren, and then fixed his gaze upon the committee. He addressed the assembly, but paused to control his feeling. Again he proceeded, but in a moment faltered; tears washed his cheek, emotion overcame him, and he sank to his seat. A struggle ensued with his feelings; he mastered his agitation, regained self-control, and, rising, delivered a pathetic statement of the perfidy of the negotiators, and appealed to the Quakers to befriend them now, when ruin stared them in the face. The result of this investigation was a petition to Congress, embodying a statement of facts, and asking additional compensation for the Shawnee lands. A deputation of chiefs was appointed, consisting of John Perry, Wayweleapy, Black Hoof, and Spybuck, with Francis Duchouquet, and Joseph Parks, as interpreters. At the same time a memorial was prepared in behalf of the Friends, asking relief for the Shawnees, and a committee, consisting of Henry Harvey and David Baily, authorized to present it to Congress. They were further instructed to give such information as they could touching the late treaty, and urge the claim of the Indians before Congress and the President.

Henry Harvey, being a witness to the treaty, was competent to show the fraud by which it was obtained. The expense of these proceedings was borne by the Society. The joint deputation left the mission Dec. 1, 1831, and went *via* Mt. Pleasant, where the Quakers joined in the memorial, and did much for the further comfort of the deputation. Again, at Baltimore, the Quakers joined the appeal to Congress, so that by this time the memorial represented the societies of Ohio, Indiana, and Maryland. At Cumberland, Francis Duchouquet was taken sick, and had to be left by the company. It was believed he could live but a short time, and his parting with the chiefs was

www.andyniekamp.com

very affecting. The latter were touched to tears as the old interpreter told them he was an old man, must soon die, and they would never meet him again. He had been an honest and useful man who, in the capacity of government interpreter, had been of great service to the whites, and even saved many from the stake. He died a few days after his companions left Cumberland. (See reference elsewhere.) On reaching Washington, and making known their mission, they were furnished a copy of the fraudulent treaty, and requested by Sec. Cass to examine it carefully, and find what difference, if any, existed in the amount therein stipulated and that represented and promised by Gardner. After due examination, this deficiency was shown to amount to $115,000, and the delegation thereupon asked that said treaty be annulled, and another be formed with the delegation, who were authorized to act for the Indians. The Secretary approved the plan, after satisfying himself that the calculation was correct, and added that, in his opinion the Indians would not receive a single dollar by the Gardner treaty. He further appealed to the President, but as he would take no action in the premises, an appeal was made to Congress, through the assistance of Joseph Vance, a representative from Ohio. After considerable delay, a bill was reported by Geo. McDuffy, of S. C., granting $30,000, instead of the $100,000 asked in the petition. After the transaction of the business of the delegation, Secretary Cass paid all expenses incurred in Washington, and those necessary on their return home, amounting in all to $640; and, further, presented each of the chiefs with $50. At the making of the treaty, the Indians were promised to be removed early in the spring, and were advised to sell everything they could spare during the winter. In accordance with this advice, they sold about 200 head of cattle, 1200 hogs, and many other things, and with the proceeds purchased clothing, wagons, and guns, in anticipation of their early removal.

Moreover, they were to receive $3000 at the time of their departure, so that they had no uneasiness about the future. These promises were all violated, and resulted in absolute want, and almost starvation, to a whole nation. Again Mr. Harvey appealed to Secretary Cass, and at the same time went to the Miami mission, distant about eighty miles, to buy a load of provisions for the starving tribe. In this he was successful, and a few days later supplies were received from Piqua, on the order of the Secretary. On the arrival of these provisions, the Indians repaired to Wapakoneta, where a distribution was made which supplied their needs until their removal. Gardner arrived about the first of September, and, wretchedly equipped,

www.andyniekamp.com

they took up their march of 800 miles for their sunset home. All ages and classes; all ranks and conditions, the remnant of a proud free people, not even demanding justice—for they knew they had no rights, but rather supplicating that sympathy which they dared not expect—they went forth, fearing to look back, and the mock pageant of the commissioner was to the Indian a mere show, signifying nothing but his undone condition. Gardner accompanied them to the Mississippi River, and then returned. They pressed on across the prairie after traversing the wilderness, and reached their destination about Christmas. They were joined the next spring by the Hog Creek tribe, who were under the direction of Joseph Parks, and fared much better than the Wapakoneta band, as they had the advantage of season, and a leader of heart. The next season Harvey and two others visited them, and obtained permission to erect schools, and continue the work of the mission. This work progressed until 1839, when it was suspended, on account of sickness. Mr. H. and family took charge the next year, and remained until 1842, when they returned home. When he was about to leave, the Indians took a very affectionate leave of his family.

George Williams was appointed to extend the farewell of the whole tribe, and in doing so, he spoke as follows: "My brother and my sister, I am about to speak for all our young men and for all our women and children, and in their name bid you farewell. They could not all come, and it would be too much trouble for you to have them all here at once, so I have been sent with their message. I was directed to tell you that all their hearts are full of sorrow, because you are going to leave them and return to your home. Ever since you have lived with us we can all see how the Quakers and our fathers lived together in peace.

"You have treated our children well, and your doors have always been open to us. When we were in distress, you relieved us; and when our people were hungry, you gave them food. For your kindness, we love you. Your children and our children lived together in peace, and at school learned together, and loved one another. We will always remember you, and teach our children to never forget your children. And now, my brother and sister, I bid you farewell, and Caleb and his sisters, and the little boys and their sisters, farewell!" He then took Mr. Harvey by the hand, saying "Farewell, my brother," and then taking the hand of Mrs. Harvey said, "Farewell, my good sister." He then bade the children an individual farewell, and went away in sadness. The next day about twenty chiefs spent the day with the Friends, and towards

www.andyniekamp.com

evening took leave of the family in a manner similar to that of the representative chief on the preceding day, and then left the house in the manner of leaving a grave, without looking back, or speaking a word. The mission was still sustained after Harvey's return, until it became supplemented by several district missions of different denominations. It may here be added that, in 1853, Congress appropriated $66,000 as additional compensation to the Wapakoneta and Hog Creek Shawnees, and their claims were thereby extinguished.

Our purpose is now accomplished, and we cast a lingering farewell look upon that people whose history we have reviewed. We thus traced the connection with this territory of the disinherited offspring of the Algonquin nation, which knew no superiors, and acknowledged no equals. Springing from the head of the Great Spirit, all other tribes and nationalities were inferior, because they sprang from the inferior body. Endowed by superior wisdom, all other tribal or national wisdom was obtained through them, as the terrestrial fountain head. Brave, generous, and strong, they possessed a nomadic nature which makes their history almost coextensive with a continent. From the Atlantic to the Father of Waters they left their footprints, and from the great cold lakes to the broad warm gulf, the forests echoed their voices, and the streams reflected their images. Proud and arrogant in the knowledge of their strength, if that strength waned they substituted prudence for arrogance, but never compromised their superiority nor sacrificed their dignity. More than other tribes, they appreciated nature, and there found their storehouse of eloquence, for their imagery was the reflection of nature's heart. Their language was thus limited, but rich, and better calculated for lofty oratory than trivial conversation. Single words adorned whole ideas in poetic beauty.

They were in harmony with nature till the mutual sympathy caused the "very leaves of the forests to weep tears of pity" at the suffering produced by the pale-face intruder, whose contact, like a whirlwind, swept forest and savage alike before him in his destructive career. Such were the Shawnees at the advent of the whites, and although driven about and wronged, they still hoped to find a spot they could call their own, and from which they never would be driven. Destiny reserved no such boon for them as yet, and when they settled on the Auglaize and the lands were "guaranteed to them forever," the promises were false, and the hopes delusive. Contented if here they could remain, they were willing to even forsake their fathers' graves, relinquish their claims to their tribal lands, renounce their ancestral lives, and adopt the habits of civilized men. The Auglaize is a

www.andyniekamp.com

witness to the transformation, while Wapakoneta is a monument to the progress of the same race. Here they abandoned their wild past, and embraced the teaching of the whites. Instead of warring, they cultivated the soil; instead of the chase, they gathered harvests. For tradition, they accepted education, and for barbarity they accepted humanity. It was enough, and they were happy; but again they must leave all they love; all the associations of their new condition, and all the incentives to the new life they embraced.

Their hope was crushed, for the hand that plays with the heart-strings of association and affection is cruel and relentless. So in their case; the tender cords snapped asunder, and warriors, who knew not how to flinch before a tomahawk, nor yet to weep before the stake, were touched to galling tears. It was a night of gloom on which Destiny looked in pity, and provided in the Quakers a star of promise, until, in humanity, the sun of reality could rise. Let the dark past, with its suffering and its wrongs, be forever dissipated by the golden light of humanity which beams justice and happiness, not for the whites alone, but for the whole brotherhood of man.

AUGLAIZE COUNTY.

This county was erected in 1848 from portions of Allen, Logan, Shelby, Darke, Mercer, and Van Wert Counties. Its geographical position is in the Black Swamp district of the "Northwest," and occupies the great dividing ridge which forms the separation of drainage between the northern lakes and southern rivers. The county contains four hundred and four square miles, comprised in fourteen townships, as follows: Wayne, Moulton, and Logan twenty-seven; Union and St. Marys thirty-six; Goshen and German eighteen; Pusheta, Noble, Washington, and Clay thirty; Jackson twenty; Duchouquet forty-two; and Salem twenty-four square miles.

BODIES OF WATER.

The Mercer County reservoir, a great artificial lake with an area of 17,600 acres and an average depth of ten feet, extends two miles into St. Marys township, the greater portion being within Mercer County. This reservoir abounds with fish, ducks, and geese.

The Auglaize River traverses Union, Duchouquet, Moulton, and Logan townships, when it leaves the county on its general northwestern course to the Maumee River.

The St. Marys rises within the county, flows through St.

www.andyniekamp.com

Marys, Washington, Noble, and Salem townships, and also seeks the Maumee of the northwest.

Both these streams pursue a serpentine course within the county, and were formerly considered permanently navigable, the former to Wapakoneta, and the latter to St. Marys; but cleared and cultivated lands, with attendant evaporation and absorption, have served to diminish the volume of water below any navigable consideration.

Blackhoof, Wrestle, and Pusheta Creeks and Quaker Run are all tributaries of the Auglaize within the county, while the St. Marys has several branches of minor importance.

The Miami and Erie Canal, constructed in 1838, crosses the western part of the county from north to south a distance of twenty-one miles, and contributed largely to the development of the county, but more especially of St. Marys, which was afforded means of commerce long before the period of railroads.

A feeder within St. Marys township supplies water to the canal from the Mercer reservoir.

RAILROADS.

In 1858 the Dayton and Michigan Railroad crossed the centre of the county from north to south, passing through Wapakoneta, the county seat. Upon its line sprang up Cridersville, a small village near the Allen County boundary.

In 1877 the Lake Erie and Western extended its line to Minster *via* St. Marys and New Bremen. This road also extends westward from St. Marys into Indiana. Upon the road within the county have sprung up the villages of Buckland in Logan and Glynnwood in Moulton township.

The county has thus the commercial advantages of two railroads and the canal.

At this writing the prospect of securing the New York, Pennsylvania, and Ohio Railroad across the county from east to west *via* Wapakoneta and St. Marys is very promising, and by a little effort it appears the citizens may secure this road in the very near future.

WAGON ROADS.

Although much labor and expense have been bestowed upon the thoroughfares, they may still be said to be in an infantile condition. Roads are located and opened all over the territory, but gravel is necessary to render them passable at all seasons. The present year is remarkably active in this direction, and in the course of two more years the county will undoubtedly be supplied with many miles of gravel pikes.

www.andyniekamp.com

At this writing there are three main pikes completed, one leading from Wapakoneta to Belle Centre, Logan County; another from Wapakoneta to the northeast *via* Uniopolis and Waynesfield, while the third leads from Wapakoneta to Sidney, Shelby County. The Wapakoneta and St. Marys Plank-road leads between these towns, but is destined to yield to the pike movement. In the south part of the county New Bremen and Minster have the benefit of some short local pikes as well as main outlets to the railroad in Shelby County. St. Marys and New Knoxville are also connected by a gravel road.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Belonging to the Blackswamp region the surface features are generally level, broken only by the different natural water-courses, which resolve the surface into bottom lands, second bottom lands, and uplands. The soil of the bottoms, including both river and swamp basins, is an alluvial deposit usually about three feet in depth. The second bottom soil is, perhaps, shallower and contains a greater admixture of clay, while the uplands consist largely of clay drift with croppings of sand and gravel in different localities. The soil is all very productive, and as yet has yielded abundantly without any fertilizing worth the name.

TIMBER.

The principal varieties of the uplands are beech, lime, ash, elm, hickory, white and red oak, while those of the flats take in addition to the above black and white walnut and burr oak.

VILLAGES.

Wapakoneta, the county-seat, on the Anglaize River and D. & M. R. R., in Duchouquet township; St. Marys, on the St. Marys River, M. & E. Canal, and L. E. & W. R. R., St. Marys township; New Bremen, on canal and L. E. & W. R. R., German township; Minster, similarly situated in Jackson township, present terminus of the road; St. Johns, Clay township; New Hampshire, in Goshen; New Knoxville, in Washington; Waynesfield, in Wayne; Uniopolis, in Union; Cridersville, in Duchouquet; Buckland, on L. E. & W., in Logan; Kossuth, on canal, in Salem; and Moulton and Glynnwood, in Moulton; the latter a station on L. E. & W. R. R., comprise the villages of the county.

SCHOOLS.

Great pains have been taken to provide educational facilities for all the youth of the county, and the comfortable school

www.andyniekamp.com

buildings, which present themselves to view on every hand, attest the value placed upon education by the people. These may not have reached the highest degree of efficiency, but the solicitude and jealousy of the people is a guarantee of the advancement and higher usefulness of the schools.

CHURCHES.

The different denominations are represented throughout this field, and are all generally supplied with comfortable buildings. The English portion of the population, with the Germans of New Bremen and largely of Wapakoneta, are Protestant by education; the German of Minster and Freyburg, with some of Wapakoneta and St. Marys, and the Irish element of Moulton township, are largely of Roman Catholic faith.

INHABITANTS.

As foreshadowed above, the territory now comprised in German, Jackson, Washington, and Pusheta townships was settled principally by Germans, while Wapakoneta and St. Marys contain a significant per cent. of the same nationality, but now largely by descent. Moulton township contains an Irish settlement, while the same nationality is represented to greater or less extent in other sections. The other portions of the county were settled chiefly by immigrants from Pennsylvania, Virginia, and New England, and are still occupied by their descendants. The settlers were all industrious laborers in the improvement of the lands by clearing and drainage, until many waste tracts have been reclaimed and rendered tillable. Drainage, with its miles of buried tile, has contributed largely to the material development of the community, as the flat surfaces of certain localities of a few years since bear testimony by the productive fields into which they have grown, and the golden harvests which they yield.

MATERIAL WEALTH.

The following listed tables of averages with respective products thereof exhibit the material development and wealth of the county:—

Agricultural, 1878:—

Wheat	22,109 acres.	337.355 bushels.
Rye	659 "	7,436 "
Buckwheat	155 "	1,943 "
Oats	11,295 "	371,804 "
Barley	826 "	26,697 "

www.andyniekamp.com

Corn	39,975 acres.	1,026,343 bushels.
Timothy	10,035 "	14,151 tons.
Clover	3,883 "	4.528 "
Grass seed	——— "	5,209 "
Flax	708 "	5,481 bush. seed.
Potatoes	1,329 "	75,980 bushels.
Sweet potatoes	9 "	104 "
Tobacco	19 "	6,000 lbs.
Sorghum	406 "	19,448 gals. syrup.
Maple sugar	2,879 lbs.	1,294 "
Bees, hives	1,077	8,165 lbs. honey.

Horticultural:—

Orchards	3192 acres.
Apples	1703 bushels.
Peaches	25 "
Pears	134 "

Live stock, chattels, etc., 1879:—

Horses	8,157	Value $316,357
Cattle	14,780	" 154,548
Mules	314	" 13,045
Sheep	14,405	" 26,650
Hogs	24,714	" 42,525
Dogs	2,767	" 2,152
Carriages	3,814	" 111,995
Watches	473	" 7,039
Pianos and organs	249	" 19,080
Merchant stock		" 140,080
Manufacture stock		" 58,373
Moneys on deposit subject to order		" 265,849
All other personals		" 180,638
Credits minus bona fide debts		" 257,500
Money in bonds, stocks, and otherwise		" 8,625
Bonds not listed by requirement		" 5,400
Bank and other corporation property		" 294,371
Grand total		" 1,907,797

Improvements, 1878:—

New dwellings	Value $85,120
Flour mills	" 1,200
Stores	" 3,400
Other buildings	" 10,000
Total new buildings	" 39,720

www.andyniekamp.com

General valuation:—		
Number acres of land	247,894	Value $4,240,730
Real estate in villages		" 1,330,010
Chattel property		" 2,052,820
Total value		" 7,623,560
State school fund		" 7,623
State tax		" 22,102
County tax		" 26,682
Township tax		" 8,798
Village tax		" 13,827
County debt		" 62,000
Village debt		" 10,652
School debt		" 44,400

THE COUNTY SEAT.

At the organization of the county a strife arose between St. Marys and Wapakoneta for the location of the seat of justice. The former, as the oldest town located in the more populous portion of the county, urged these facts as grounds for priority. The latter urged geographical advantages, being more centrally located, and thus entitled to priority. The claims of both were well founded, and with this status the question was submitted to the people. There was little doubt of the ascendancy of St. Marys, as the populous settlement in the south was favorable to her interests, while Wapakoneta was largely dependent on the more sparsely populated section of the east.

When the question was thus submitted to the voters of the county, German township, holding the balance of power between the rival factions, was generally conceded to have favored St. Marys, but, by some manipulation of the returns, they were never handed in with those of the other townships, and Wapakoneta, in absence of those returns, had a decided majority, and thus secured the prize. It is impossible to determine what the result would have been had this self-disfranchised township expressed its real sentiment; but it is evident that it lay in its power to dictate between the rival towns. This rivalry, naturally enough, developed into enmity, and this, in its turn, has retarded the progress of both towns. Perhaps the most prominent illustration of the evil results produced, was in the case of the P., F. W. & C. R. R., which was driven from the county by the jealousy of these towns. To-day many realize the need of this road, and are watching closely the prospects of securing the N. Y., Pa. & Ohio road over about the same old proposed route. Let them bury the past, improve the present, and build a future.

www.andyniekamp.com

GEOLOGY. BY C. W. WILLIAMSON.

Auglaize County lies at the southern extremity of the region known as the "Black Swamp." It is only the northwestern portion of the county, however, that possesses the characteristics peculiar to that noted region. It lies on the watershed sloping toward Lake Erie, except a small portion near the eastern line drained by the Scioto River.

There is no portion of the county that can be termed "hilly," yet it is sufficiently undulating that, by a proper system of ditching, the greater portion of it has been brought under cultivation. The Auglaize and St. Marys Rivers drain nearly the entire county.

The rock underlying the county is, with one exception, concealed by heavy beds of drift, varying in thickness from a few feet, on the farm of George Lathrop, in Logan township, to perhaps a hundred feet in other sections. The only outcrop within the county is the exposure of the Lower Helderberg formation in the bed of the Auglaize River, in Logan township, on lands owned by Daniel Richardson, Benjamin Backus, J. Pierson, Russell Berryman, and George Lathrop. The stone is generally thin-bedded, of a dark blue color, and contains a large percentage of organic matter Specimens have been received by the writer, containing as high as 30 per cent. of asphaltum. If this asphaltic stone, on examination, should prove to be extensive, it might be made of considerable economical value in macadamizing roads. One of the State geologists pronounces it to be similar in composition to the stone used in the construction of the celebrated roads about Paris, known as the Boulevards. It is not well adapted to lime-burning, and shales too much, when exposed to the air, to be of much value as a building stone. The fossils common to the Lower Helderberg are not abundant in this outcrop. *Leperditia alta* and *Pentamerous galeatus* are the only characteristic fossils found.

Judging from the formation of surrounding counties, the Niagara limestone must underlie the townships of Wayne, Goshen, Clay, Pusheta, Washington, Jackson, German, and St. Marys, the boundary line between it and the Lower Helderberg formation passing toward the southwest through Union township, thence northwest through Noble township, and about a mile south of Wapakoneta. This line, then, is the shore-line of the Helderberg Sea, that covered the northwestern portion of the country.

As before stated, the entire county, with the one exception, is covered with a deep deposit of drift, the depth of which

www.andyniekamp.com

has not yet been definitely ascertained. This deposit consists of boulders, gravel, sand, and stratified clay, surmounted by deposits of sand, gravel, and blocks, of all sizes, of rock traceable to formations that lie far to the northwest, north, and northeast. Among this miscellaneous collection the writer has noticed specimens from the Galena limestone, from Azoic rock, Hudson, Clinton, Niagara, Lower Helderberg, Corniferous, and Hamilton formations. Many of them contain fossils characteristic of the formations to which they belong. The same remark is true of most of the gravel deposits of the county, except that the above-named varieties of stone have been broken into small pieces and rounded by attrition. Most of the larger transported stones are rounded by wear. The Corniferous, and an occasional block of Niagara stone are the only exceptions. They seem to have been dropped at a date so late that they escaped the eroding and disintegrating agencies that were at work during the time that preceded their deposit.

The phenomena of the drift period have been accounted for in different ways. The glacial theory seems to be the one most generally accepted by geologists of the present day, and is the one adopted by Prof. Newberry, chief geologist of the Ohio Geological Survey, in discussing the drift deposits of the State.

The glacial theory, as applied to our locality, supposes a continental elevation to have taken place at the close of the Helderberg period,—the elevation being greatest in the regions north of the Great Lakes, and that this elevation was accompanied by a reduction of temperature corresponding to the altitude that brought on a long arctic winter.

With an elevation of several hundred feet above the present level, the climate of Ohio must have been similar to that of Greenland at the present day. The northern regions are supposed to have been covered by a vast ice sheet that reached as far south as the fortieth degree of latitude. This ice-field of vast extent and thickness moved slowly southward, down the long slope, planing and striating the rocky beds until it reached the warm waters on the south. The surface of the rock at Lathrop's quarry is striated in the same manner as are the surface exposures of most of the rock formations of the State.

The history of the effects of modern Alpine glaciers goes far toward establishing the theory of an ancient glacial period. The moraines of modern glaciers correspond to the accumulations that are common to all the northern regions, and the smoothing, rounding, and polishing of the rocks are the same

www.andyniekamp.com

beneath the Alpine glaciers as over the whole northern hemisphere.

"There came a time at last when the region south of the northern line of the great lakes was depressed five hundred feet or more below its present level." During this epoch the fine laminated clays, which cover so much of the rock surface in the interior of the continent, were deposited. They are called the Erie clays by geologists. The blue clay encountered in digging wells belongs to the series. The thickness varies from five to forty feet in different sections of the county. Wells only penetrate to the water-bearing gravel or sand that lies between the blue clay and the rock. As before stated, the entire surface deposit probably does not exceed one hundred feet in depth.

The forest bed overlying the Erie clay in some sections of the State is not represented in Auglaize County.

The drift of the Terrace Epoch here rests upon the blue clay, and is composed of sand, gravel, clay, and boulders. These materials are arranged in a somewhat promiscuous manner, except in the ridges crossing the country. They, as a general rule, exhibit an oblique stratification, commencing a few feet below the surface and extending downward to the blue clay.

In a few instances the terrace drift seems to have broken through the thin blue clay stratum, and mingled with the gravel and boulders lying next to the rock foundation. "That these materials were not carried by currents of water or glaciers is certain; either of these transporting agents would have torn up the Erie clays, which now form an unbroken sheet beneath them." Unbroken sheet we say, because the instances referred to, in which the terrace drift seems to have broken through the Erie, was probably produced by the grounding of icebergs.

The emergence of the continent after the Erie clay deposit was somewhat slow, and marked by intervals of rest. The glaciers had retreated to the regions north of the great lakes. As they moved southward down the slope, and were protruded into the sea, icebergs detached from the protrusions, and loaded with sand, gravel, and boulders floated out to sea, sowing broadcast their cargoes over the southern shallows, just as they are now doing over the banks of Newfoundland and the bottom of the Antarctic Ocean.

We have remarked that the emergence of the continent after the Erie clay deposit was somewhat slow and marked by frequent intervals of rest. During these periods the waves washed up ridges, or raised beaches wherever the shore was more nearly

www.andyniekamp.com

level and composed of soft materials. These old shore lines are distinctly marked by the three ridges that cross the county. The outer and older line is characterized by a succession of gravelly knolls and ridges, varying from one-half to three miles in width. It crosses German township, the northwest corner of Shelby County, Pusheta, Clay, and Union townships. New Bremen, Botkins, and St. Johns are situated on it. Owing to its remarkable development at the latter place, it has been named *St. Johns Ridge.*

The second gravelly ridge, called the *Wabash Ridge*, intersects the county in a similar way, passing through St. Marys, Moulton, and Duchouquet townships. It is intersected by the Auglaize River at Wapakoneta. The third passes through the northern part of Salem township. This is simply a broad, gentle undulation or thickening of drift, and consists mostly of clay. If it contains gravel it lies at a considerable depth. In some localities these ridges are broken into rounded or elongated heaps from twenty to sixty feet in height, to which the name "hog's-back" is frequently applied. The ridges, "hog's-backs," and knolls usually exhibit an irregular and oblique stratification of beds of sand, gravel, and occasionally boulders.

A section of the Wabash Ridge at Wapakoneta, taken by Mr. Winchell, exhibits the arrangement of the materials in most of them. Commencing at the base and proceeding upward, the following order was noted:—

1. Unassorted sand and gravel, two feet.
2. Unassorted sand and gravel, four feet.
3. Stratified sand, the beds broken by lenticular beds of unassorted sand and gravel, one to four feet.
4. Unassorted gravel and sand, with some rounded stones a foot in diameter, one to four feet.
5. Damp sand with some gravel, one foot.
6. Unassorted sand and gravel, one to four feet.
7. Rusty surface soil, one foot.

Prof. Newberry in writing on the Surface Geology of Ohio says: "It seems that in the period of the greatest submergence the larger part of the summit of the watershed was under water, and was swept by breakers and shore waves, by which some of the beds of sand and gravel were formed." He further supposes that additional materials composing the ridges and knolls were derived from icebergs stranding on the shoals which now form the crest of the divide. His theory accounts in a more satisfactory manner than most theories do, for the presence of the large boulders found on the summits of the

www.andyniekamp.com

ridges and knolls. He further says: "At this time a sufficient depth of water existed in the passes of the watershed to float icebergs of considerable size; and as currents flowed through these passes, some of the boulders scattered over southern Ohio were probably transported by them. When the water-level had been somewhat depressed by the slow elevation of the continent, these gaps became, as I have supposed, waste weirs, through which powerful streams of water continued to flow for a long time, cutting the gaps deeper, and transporting great quantities of gravel and boulders, and depositing them in lines which lead down toward the valley of the Ohio." Five passes are described by him. The first is the one traversed by the Miami Canal at the St. Marys summit. This has a level of 367 feet above Lake Erie, and connects the valleys of the Maumee and Miami. The second is the one through which the waters of Muchinippie Swamp flow into the Scioto River. All the lines of drainage leading southward from these passes are marked by deeply excavated channels, now more or less perfectly filled by accumulations of rolled and transported material.

The foregoing hypothesis accounts in a satisfactory manner for the numerous small ponds without outlets, found in the county. They were without much doubt produced by the dipping down of icebergs when thrown out of balance by melting or other causes. Some of them were produced, no doubt, by the grounding of bergs, as the rims of gravel and boulders in some instances seem to indicate.

After the emergence of the land from the last great body of water that covered it, the new surface abounded in irregularities, depressions, and basins, which afterward became ponds, swales, and swamps. The numerous ponds and swamps scattered over the country were stocked with fresh-water mollusks. The shells of these mollusks and the precipitated carbonate of lime formed what is known as fresh-water shell marl. In the marl thrown from a ditch on the farm of Thomas Baggs in Clay township, the following shells have been identified: Lymnea, Planoribus, and a species of Cyclas. The same varieties have been identified in the marl taken from the bottoms of ponds in other sections of the county. The time will probably come when these shell deposits will become of considerable economical value as a fertilizer. These marl beds are generally overlaid by beds of peat or muck, composed principally of vegetable matter, and usually still in process of formation.

After the close of the Drift Period when the land had become dry and covered with vegetation, "it is probable that animals of various kinds appeared and made the interior their

www.andyniekamp.com

home. It is quite probable too, that some of them returned from places south of the Glacial area where they and their ancestors had lived during the Drift Period.

Bones of Mastodons.—Conspicuous among the animals whose remains are found in Ohio are those huge mammals, the Mammoth and Mastodon. Three of the latter species of animal have been discovered in Auglaize County.

The first skeleton was discovered in the fall of 1870 in Clay township, two and a half miles east of the village of St. Johns, by some laborers engaged in excavating a ditch through Muchinippi swamp. The depth of the swamp at the point at which the discovery was made is about eight feet, of which the upper third is of peat, and the remainder of marl, or marly clay. The bones were found in a posture natural to a quadruped when sinking in the mire. The head and tusks were thrown upward and the right forefoot thrown forward, as in the act of walking.

The writer visited the locality on the Monday following the discovery, and before the removal of the bones of the lower extremities from the ground. A careful examination was made of the position of the animal, and measurements taken of the length of the body, neck, head, and circumference of the tusks. The accompanying engraving represents the entire skeleton of the Mastodon discovered in 1845, in a marsh near Newburgh, New York, and now in possession of Dr. J. C. Warren of Boston. The parts lettered in the engraving represent the parts of the Clay township Mastodon found, and now in the writer's possession. The body was seventeen and one-half feet long from where the tusks entered the cranium to the base of the tail; and the head, as near as could be ascertained, was between four and five feet long.

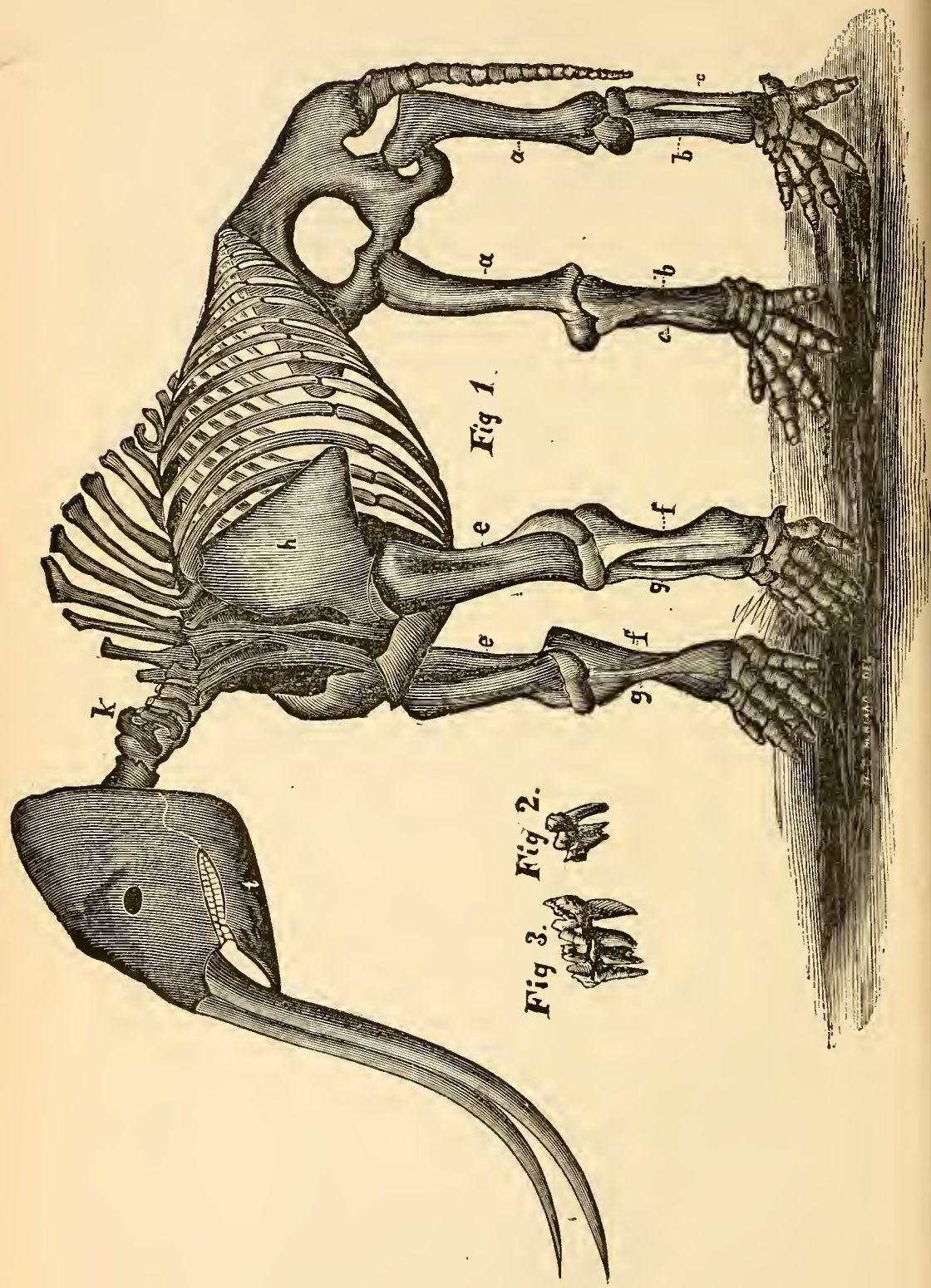
"Dr. Warren's specimen is eleven feet high, and seventeen feet long to the base of the tail. The length of the tusks is twelve feet, of which two and one-half feet are inserted in the sockets. The estimated height of the animal, when living, was from twelve to thirteen feet, and the whole length, adding seven feet for the horizontal projection of the tusks, from twenty-four to twenty-five feet."

A comparison of the length of the bones of the Clay township Mastodon with the Newberg specimen shows the former to be the larger of the two. It was probably a foot higher, and from one to two feet longer.

The tusks and most of the vertebræ, ribs, and pelvis, were so much decayed that they crumbled to pieces on exposure to the air. The following are the portions of the skeleton found:—

Lower Jaw (t).—The anterior portion of the lower jaw pre-

www.andyniekamp.com



www.andyniekamp.com

served has the form of a V, and is about eighteen inches long, terminating anteriorly in a horn five inches in length.

Tusks.—The circumference of one of the tusks at the point where it entered the cranium was twenty-two inches—their length was not ascertained.

Teeth.—There were four of the lower jaw teeth found, all of them in an excellent state of preservation. The two anterior teeth (Fig. 1) each weigh four and one-half pounds, and are seven and one-half inches long by three and one-half inches in width. They each have three transverse furrows dividing them into four nipples or eminences, each eminence being one and one-half inches in height. The two posterior teeth (Fig. 2) are each four and one-half inches long by three and one-half inches in width. Each of these teeth has three transverse ridges, measuring one and one-fourth inches in height. The enamel is of a dark brown color, one-eighth of an inch in thickness, and not much worn. The roots are four and one-half inches long, and of a form that exhibits great strength.

Humerus (e).—This is the upper bone of the foreleg. Its length is thirty-seven inches, its greatest circumference thirty-five inches, and its smallest seventeen inches.

Ulna (f).—This is the larger of the bones of the lower part of the foreleg. Its length from the summit of the oleeranon process to the lowest point of the inferior extremity is thirty-four inches, circumference at lower extremity thirty-one inches.

Radius (g).—The smallest bone of the foreleg. Its length is twenty-nine inches, the breadth of its carpal extremity six inches, and the entire circumference of the elbow-joint is forty-five inches.

Femur, or *Thigh-bone* (a).—This bone in its form resembles the femur of the human skeleton. It is thirty-nine inches long and seventeen and one-half inches in circumference at the middle of the shaft.

Tibia (b).—The larger of the two lower bones of the hind-leg, is twenty-eight inches long. The circumference of the upper extremity is thirty and one-half inches, the middle of the shaft fourteen inches.

Fibula (c).—This is a slender bone, twenty-seven inches long, passing three and one-half inches below the tibia to form part of the foot.

Bones of the Feet.—All the bones of the right forefoot and right hind-foot were found, also portions of the other two feet.

Mastodon No. 2.—Part of the bones of another Mastodon was found in Clay township, in December, 1874, by some men engaged in digging a ditch to drain Muchinippi swamp. The ravine in which the animal was found, and through which the

www.andyniekamp.com

ditch was dug, partakes somewhat of the character of the swamp. The depth of the superficial deposit at the point at which the remains were found is about six feet. The upper third is black muck, and the remainder shell marl.

The marl thrown out of this ditch, after a few months' exposure to the air, becomes so white as to form a strong contrast with the inky surface soil. The following are the portions of the skeleton found:—

Tusks.—Two tusks twenty-eight inches in circumference at the base, and twelve feet long.

Teeth.—3 teeth, two of them in a good state of preservation.

Vertebræ.—6 Cervical (k),
2 Dorsal.

Extremities.—1 Humerus,
1 Femur,
1 Tibia,
1 Ulna,
1 Radius,
2 Patellæ,
3 Bones of the feet.

The bones of this specimen are much larger than the corresponding ones of the specimen found in 1870, and are probably those of an old animal, as the teeth are very much worn. The remains were purchased by the writer, and deposited in the museum of the Heidelburg College of this State.

Mastodon No. 3.—A third Mastodon was discovered by Mr. Samuel Craig, in January, 1878, whilst engaged in surveying in Washington township. No careful search for the skeleton has yet been made. The boggy character of the ground in which the animal is located leads us to believe that the remains will be found in a good state of preservation.

The first and second Mastodons were found so near the surface that we are almost led to the belief that they have been buried within 500 or 1000 years. "There can be no question that they lived and died long after the deposition of the drift on which the marsh deposits rest."

The first printed account we have of the existence of Mastodon bones in this country is found in the volume of the "Transactions of the Royal Society of London," for the year 1714. This volume contains a short article taken from a letter written by Cotton Mather, describing some large bones and a tooth that were discovered at Claverack, N. Y., in 1705.

We have nothing more on the subject until the year 1740, when De Longuiel, a French traveller, discovered bones at Salt Lick, in Ohio, which excited his curiosity so much that

www.andyniekamp.com

he sent some of them to Paris, where they were subjected to the examination of scientific men.

To Cuvier we are indebted for the first elaborate account of the bones of the Mastodon Giganteus. Having satisfied himself that they differed in many respects from the Elephant, he designated the animal from the form of its teeth, calling it Mastodon, from two Greek words, meaning nipple-tooth, or tooth with mammillated eminences.

The great Mastodon of Ohio was not unlike the Elephant in its general outline, though somewhat longer and thicker. It had a trunk, tusks which curved upward, and four molar teeth in each jaw. The peculiar form of the teeth once led to the erroneous belief that the Mastodon was a carniverous animal. The discoveries made during the present century, however, have decided beyond controversy that he belonged to the herbivora.

In the midst of a collection of Mastodon bones imbedded in mud in a bog in Virginia, a mass of small branches, leaves, grass, and a common Virginian species of reed, in a half bruised state, was discovered; the whole appeared to have been enveloped in a sack, probably the stomach of the animal.

The Newburgh Mastodon when dug up had within its ribs a blackened mass of vegetable matter, composed in part of leaves, grass, and twigs of spruce and fir.

Bones in greater or less numbers have been found scattered over a large part of the United States and Canada. Big Bone Lick in Kentucky received its name from the bones of this huge animal. The bones of a hundred Mastodons have been discovered in that locality, and probably as many in different sections of Ohio.

ARCHÆOLOGY.

Within the last few years great interest has been awakened, touching the antiquities of the pre-historic and Indian races of America. These races, destitute of a written language, have left their history only in landmarks, consisting of mounds, effigies, fortifications, implements, and hieroglyphics. The most ancient of these races have marked their occupancy everywhere by the erection of mounds of different characters, on which account the races have been designated the mound builders. In this State alone, about thirteen thousand mounds, fortifications, and inclosures have been found. These display great engineering skill, particularly in the construction of inclosures and other works of defence, and must have required great periods of time for completion.

These mounds are the great depositories of ancient Indian

www.andyniekamp.com

art, and are standing monuments of a skilled people who preceded the savages found at the advent of the whites. These latter tribes have used the mounds of their predecessors as burial places, which accounts for the imperfect forms which some of them exhibit. Mr. J. B. MacLean, in "The Mound Builders," says, "The difference between the ancient and more recent deposits is easily told. In the latter, the stratification is broken up, while in the former, it still presents its original integrity."

Implements belonging to both the mound builders and Indians are found scattered throughout this county. Many relics have thus been discovered, but where they are found upon the surface, it is impossible to determine to which race they belonged. That the mound builders lost many implements in the chase is undoubtedly true, while we know the same thing to be true of the Indians; and at the same time the Indians confess to having appropriated the implements of a former and more skilful race. Though few, if any, mounds or embankments exist within the county to be attributed to the mound builders, yet the bones and implements exhumed from the three ridges which cross the county are indicative of the occupancy of this section by this ancient people.

The following engravings represent some of the most interesting implements found in the county.

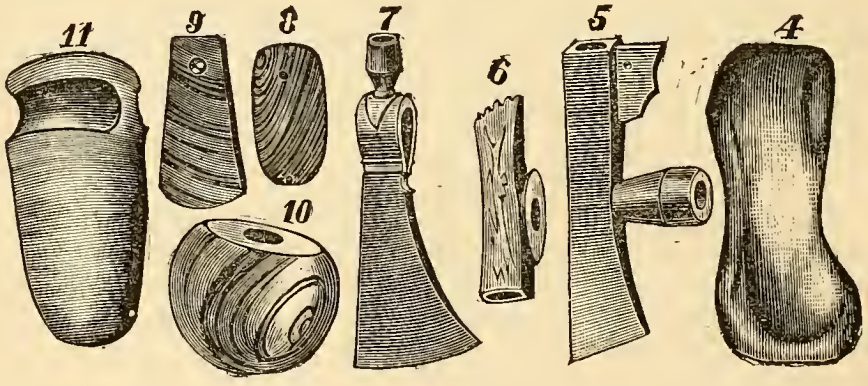


Fig. 4 is a cut of a stone implement found in an old grave on the site of Wapakoneta. It is believed by many to have been used as a last by the chief Waughpaughkonetta, who is reputed to have been club-footed. The burial of such articles in the grave of their possessor was an Indian custom.

Fig. 5 represents a red stone pipe which was ploughed up near Wapakoneta, and is now in possession of Dr. C. Berlin. Its general appearance is excellent, and even graceful, being formed of the red pipe stone, so highly prized by the Indians.

www.andyniekamp.com

It is beautifully polished, and the workmanship, as a whole, displays great skill.

Fig. 6 represents a pipe found on the farm of Thomas Schoonover, in Moulton township. It is now in possession of C. W. Williamson, of Wapakoneta. It is of the same variety of stone as figure 5, and exhibits the same excellence of workmanship. On one side it bears the rude sketch of a fish.

Fig. 7 represents a combined tomahawk and pipe, which was found two miles south of Wapakoneta. It is probably of French manufacture. The pipe-bowl has been turned in a lathe. The material is steel, and the workmanship excellent.

Figs. 8 and 9 represent different forms of a stone ornament, known as a pendant or gorgon, which was probably suspended upon the breast, or from the terminal lobe of the ear. Dr. C. C. Abbott, in his work "The Stone Age in New Jersey," says, "At any rate, it was designed for ornament, and not for any other purpose, as has been suggested, such as a fishing-line weight, or a sinker." The holes in these pendants, and other Indian implements, have always been a puzzle to archæologists. One of the authors of the "Ohio Centennial Report on Archæology" says, "I think we must give up the theory that the various forms of polished slate, perforated at right angles to the face, were used as sizers and twisters of twine or strips of skin. They are all bored with a taper, which leaves a sharp edge, either at one end, or in the middle of the piece. Those that are more or less worn, present the appearance of having been suspended. Thread twisters and sizers were probably made of wood and bone, like the Iroquois shuttles figured by Mr. Schoolcraft. Some of their perforated stone implements somewhat resemble ours in general form. Most of the striped slate relics I am inclined to place among the ornaments, badges, and armor of the ancient tribes. Some of them would answer all these purposes. The tapering holes are good contrivances for fastening by thongs of raw-hide to a belt-string, or piece of wood. Supposing the head or knot of the thong was let into the bored hole, these plates might be firmly bound to each other, or to the body of the wearer, and the holes not be much worn by the process."

Fig. 10 represents a specimen from Dr. Berlin's cabinet. It is formed of fine-grained green slate, striped with dark bands, as are all the specimens figured, except 4, 5, 6, 7, and 11. It would be difficult to tell the use of this instrument. It is too large for a bead, and can scarcely be considered a badge of authority. Being flattened on one side, suggests the possibility of its use as a whistle. Archæologists class it under the general head of tubes.

www.andyniekamp.com

Fig. 11 is a representative stone axe, found in nearly every locality in the State. "They are not abundant in the mounds, but are found in large numbers in the valleys. They are fashioned with great skill, of rare and beautiful material, the predominant series being granite. They are found with and without grooves for the adjustment of handles. Those designed to be wielded by both hands have an average weight of ten pounds, although they vary from one to sixteen pounds. The smaller varieties, called hatchets, were used in war, as well as for domestic uses. These weigh from one to two pounds, are destitute of grooves, and are of all sizes, from two to twelve inches. They also vary greatly in design, some having holes for the reception of handles. They are all, for the most part, polished, and some have been ground and polished with elaborate care."

C. W. Williamson has in his possession a stone hoe, or adze, made from the same material as these axes. It resembles the stone axe in every respect. The upper side of the implement is straight, while the under side is bevelled.

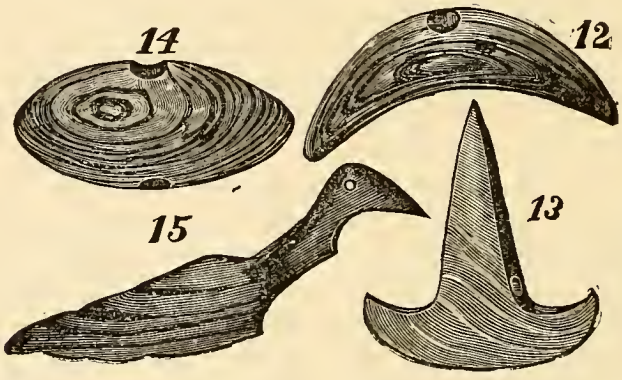


Fig. 12 is a beautiful specimen, that may be classed under the head of banner stones. In outline, finish, and perforation, it is faultless. The hole passing through the middle is a very noticeable feature, and measures less than nine-sixteenths of an inch in diameter. It is circular, of uniform dimensions from end to end, and faintly exhibits those rings which characterize holes, drilled with a hollow instrument.

Fig. 14 represents a second example of this perforated ornament, or banner-stone. It is shorter and thicker than fig. 12, but is well made, and drilled with the same smoothness and beauty.

Fig. 13 is a partial representation of a very interesting form of banner-stone. The portion above the perforation is imaginary; and, after reference to Dr. Abbott's work, we incline to

www.andyniekamp.com

the belief that, if the upper portions were made to resemble the lower, it would probably be correct, as that author believes these parts to be alike.

"This form of badge being one of the most elegant and expensive, was probably used to indicate the highest rank of office. The single crescent probably signified a rank next below the double."

Fig. 15 is a curiously wrought imitation of a bird. The knob-like protuberances, representing eyes, stand out from the head one-eighth of an inch.

The bottom of the specimen, as the engraving shows, is flat, and contains three holes, extending upwards about half way through the body. Its use is not determined.

Among the many other interesting relics found here, is a stone pestle used by the Indians to convert corn into meal. It is seven inches in length, and four and a half inches in diameter at the base, and takes the perfect form of a druggist's pestle. But few of these have been found in this locality, while the one in point is the most perfect specimen we have seen. It was found at the old home of the chief, White Feather, near the present site of Buckland, and is in possession of Robert C. Means of Wapakoneta. A stone mortar was also found in the same vicinity, which, from the statements we have received touching its form and size, we are led to believe they were used together; but as we have not had the privilege of examining it, we cannot give a minute description.

In connection with these principal specimens, many others of less importance have been gathered within the county; but as these are of a commoner character, a full description would exceed the limits of this work. For a complete elucidation of the subject, the reader is referred to Mr. MacLean's work on "The Mound Builders."

OFFICIAL RECORD.

The following list exhibits the official directory of the county from its organization to the present year, 1880. The county has supplied three State senators for this district, and prior to the year 1852 it had three associate judges, we list all these in the official records:—

SENATORS.

E. M. Phelps,	1855–59.	George W. Andrews,	1875–77.
Charles Boesel,	1869–71.		

www.andyniekamp.com

REPRESENTATIVES.

S. R. Mott,	1848–49.	George W. Andrews,	1855–61.
Henry Sipps,	1849–50.	Charles Boesel,	1861–65.
William Blackburn,	1850–51.	Robert B. Gordon,	1865–69.
J. J. Rickley,	1851–53.	S. R. Mott, Jr.,	1869–73.
John Walkup,	1853–54.	Henry Mesloh,	1873–77.
William Sawyer,	1854–55.	L. C. Sawyer,	1877–

ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

G. W. Holbrook,	John McLean,	1848–52.
	David Simpson.	

PROBATE JUDGES.

Michael Dumbroff,	1850–55.	J. S. Williams,	1864–67.
William L. Ross,	1855–58.	Levi Hamaker,	1867–79.
A. H. Trimble,	1858–64.	John McLain,	1879–

AUDITORS.

M. W. Smith,	1848–51.	James Wilson, Sen.,	1867–71.
A. H. Trimble,	1851–57.	James F. Smith,	1871–77.
J. B. Craig,	1857–61.	Jerome L. McFarland,	1877–
M. W. Smith,	1861–67.		

COMMISSIONERS.

Shadrick Montgomery,	1848–51.	William Nelson,	1859–65.
Hugh T. Rinehart,	1848–50.	John H. Gossman,	1861–64.
John M. Drees,	1848–49.	L. Sammetinger,	1863–72.
John Morris,	1849–51.	John B. Kruse,	1864–70.
Elisha Noble,	1850–53.	J. L. McFarland,	1865–74.
Samuel Focht,	1851–57.	L. H. Heusch,	1870–76.
John M. Drees,	1851–58.	Christian Heisler (dec'd),	1874.
Nicholas Brewer,	1853–59.	Joel Loomis,	1872–78,
Christian Ellerman,	1856–58.	William Craft,	1876–80.
William Bush,	1857–63.	J. H. Dunathan,	1876–
William Finke,	1858–61.	Daniel Focht,	1878–

CLERKS.

Thomas E. Nichols, app'ted pro tem. May 1st,	1848–49.	E. T. Bates, (dec'd)	1854–
		Anthony D. Dieker,	1856–63.
Wm. Crane,	1849–52.	Edward Meyers,	1863–69.
S. R. Mott, Sr.,	1852–53.	C. P. Davis,	1869–79.
John S. Williams (1st regular term),	1853–54.	T. B. Baker, present incumbent,	1879–

TREASURERS.

John J. Rickley,	1848–51.	B. A. Wendeln,	1863–65.
B. A. Wendeln,	1851–55.	A. Bitler,	1865–69.
Daniel Bitler,	1855–57.	M. Mouch,	1869–73.
B. A. Wendeln,	1857–61.	L. Myers,	1873–77.
M. Miller,	1861–63.	Theodore Dickman,	1877–

www.andyniekamp.com

RECORDERS.

Simon Dresher,	1848–51.	James H. Skinner,	1860–66.
C. G Galezio.	1851–54.	S. R Mott,	1866–70.
J. S. Williams.	1854–57.	Robert Murray,	1870–76.
Edward Meyers,	1857–60.	Henry Ruck,	1876–

SHERIFFS.

John Elliott,	1848–50.	William Wehrman,	1866–70.
M. Miller,	1850–54.	Fred. Kohler,	1870–72.
John Mertz,	1854–58.	Theodore Dickman,	1872–76.
William Wise,	1858–62.	Fred. Kohler,	1876–80.
M. Mouch,	1862–66.		

SURVEYORS.

Dominicus Flaiz,	1848–57.	Wm. Limbacher,	1860–66.
J. B. Craig,	1851–54.	Samuel Craig,	1866–72.
John Cutler (by app't),	1854–57.	Wm. Limbacher,	1872–75.
Eli Dennison,	1857–60.	Samuel Craig,	1875–81.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

George W. Andrews,	1848–50.	Jos. Plunkett,	1860–62.
Christian Barr,	1850–52.	R. D. Marshall,	1862–66.
John Walkup,	1852–54.	W. V. M. Layton,	1866–70.
Joseph Craig (resigned),	1854–	R. D. Marshall,	1870–74.
Samuel R. Mott, Sr.	1854–56.	F. C. Layton,	1874–78.
C. W. Cowan,	1856–60.	F. C. Van Anda,	1878–

With this cursory review of the county—we have considered it purely as such, as its antecedent history is traced in the general view of the territory prior to the erection of the county—we now turn our attention to the several townships, which will be separately considered.

DUCHOUQUET TOWNSHIP—WAPAKONETA.

The county seat is situated on the Auglaize River, in the south part of Duchouquet township, and derives its name from a noted chief, Waughpaughkonnetta, who lived here several years. It is the site of an Indian village which occupied the centre of the Shawnee reserve, and the town centre became the site of the council house of the bands residing on and near the Auglaize River. During the period of Shawnee occupancy it was the headquarters of the tribe, and the councils here convened, summoned many of the greatest orators and warriors of the surrounding nations. This spot is the old home of Logan, as true a friend of the whites as the celebrated Mingo chief of the same name, but a man who never sullied his nobler charac-

www.andyniekamp.com

ter by gratifying a thirst for revenge. Here is the old council spot of Blackhoof, whose ripe experience looked back over a century, and whose council was the oracle of inspiration. Even here Blue Jacket and the Turtle must needs come in search of warriors worthy their leadership; and here they found warriors worthy even of the ancient Shawnee fame.

Here Tecumseh, in private a man, in public something less, sought assistance in his project of confederation, but was stripped of his mask by Blackhoof, and repudiated as a pretender.

Tecumseh was only half himself, and when that half failed, the other half appeared in the person of his Prophet brother, who came here to substitute cruel fanaticism for the lofty oratory of Tecumseh, and sought to accomplish by superstition, what could not be accomplished by honorable means. If Tecumseh was opposed and denounced as a pretender, the Prophet was defeated and denounced as a fiend.

The town being on the old route between Detroit and Cincinnati, it became a stopping place, at which judges and associates rested on their wearisome rides across the wilderness. The seat of a nation, it was regularly visited by the United States Indian agent and numerous traders, hunters, and trappers.

Here Captain Johnny and Brighthorn met their mutual friend Logan, and Col. Johnston sought scouts upon whom he could rely, and in this inseparable trio found men whose fidelity and courage never wavered. To this spot the remains of Logan were brought for burial, and at the approach of the cortege to the council-house Captain Johnny fired a salute of twenty guns in honor of his friend. To the same council came Major Hardin, asking the privilege of taking the children of the dead chief to be educated, in obedience to the request of his lamented friend.

Again to this council spot came Tarhe, the Crane, to consult Blackhoof concerning the plans of Tecumseh, and this council resulted in the opposition of those great chiefs to the plans of the pretender. Then came the mighty but cruel chief Winnemac from his Ottawa towns to conciliate the Shawnees, at whose hands he was destined to fall. Again came the warrior Roundhead to meet the Prophet of supernatural claims and infamous designs. On the spot where was taught the destruction of witches, Isaac Harvey met the Prophet and tribal chiefs, and induced the latter to abandon the former, and denounce his pernicious and diabolical doctrine of witchcraft Here came Col. Johnston to distribute the annuities to the Shawnees, Wyandots, Senecas, Delawares, and Ottawas.

To this Indian capital came the United States agents and

www.andyniekamp.com

the chiefs of the surrounding tribes to transact the business of western Ohio, for a period of thirty years.

To this council was addressed the letters of President Jefferson, Secretary Cass, Gen. Harrison, and here came the committee of the Richmond annual meeting, to look after the interest of the tribes after the dishonest Gardner had taken advantage of their credulity. Here met the committee appointed by the Richmond annual session, and consulted the dignified and solemn assembly of Shawnees who were represented by Wayweleapy, an orator and warrior, without weakness, and a stranger to fear, but who, when he thought of the wrongs of his people, was overcome by emotion and sank speechless to his seat.

From here proceeded the joint deputation consisting of Henry Harvey and David Baily of the whites, and Wayweleapy, Blackhoof, Spy Buck, and John Perry of the Indians, who, accompanied by Francis Duchouquet and Joseph Parks as interpreters, visited Washington to prevent the consummation of a blasting giant wrong.

Again, on account of its importance, it became the seat of a Quaker mission, which labored for the improvement and enlightenment of the nation. It was with these tribes of the Auglaize that Isaac and Henry Harvey devoted a portion of their lives in the almost hopeless effort to amelioriate the condition of a nation against which the hand of civilization was uplifted. The constructiveness of civilization is ever complemented by an initial destructiveness which levels the old to make way for the new. Who will say the excrescences, the stake, witchcraft, polygamy, and torture in all its forms did not first demand the pruning hook of destruction?

These were lopped off, for the constructive force sought the elevation of a nation, and the forerunner, Destruction, found little fit, and so left little of the nation to be improved. Thus the foundation was narrowed; but the work gained in beauty what it lost in size; for who will say, hundreds free from superstition, with its concomitants, witchcraft and torture, are not preferable to thousands revelling in those horrible barbarities? The hundreds who can read and write and dispense justice to their fellows, are of vastly more service to the race than the millions who can do none of these. But at this juncture, Avarice stalked upon the ground made sacred by the transformation of a race, and determined to risk all these fruits of toil—all these results of years, in its eager grasp for land. It asked for this without pausing to consider the welfare of the tribe, for avarice knows no sympathy and practices no philanthropy. It urged its demand until no Indian lands remained

www.andyniekamp.com

within the borders of the State. But if avarice stalked forth here with icy brow and chilly touch, the Quaker too was here with tearful eye and sympathetic touch—the guardian of the children of nature. He knew the weakness and wrongs of his wards, and he stood the protector of their rights until humanity came to his relief.

Here, then, where Judge Burnet witnessed the field game of this tribal offspring of an ancient nation, Isaac Harvey witnessed the social advancement, and agent Johnston witnessed the decline of the same traditional tribe. This decline reduced their number from 2000 to 800, while it is to be observed that emigration had no voice in the disintegration. This remnant left this spot, which, notwithstanding its bitter remembrance of wrongs, was still endeared to them by its memories of social improvement and kindly association. The long march was gloomy, for their star had disappeared, but after they reached their destination the cloud lifted and the star was and is still in view.

We turn, then, from a picture of rudeness to one of finish; from a condition of death to a condition of life, from the despair, wrongs and tearful clouds of the savages, to the hope, rights, and smiling sunbeams of the whites. That was the dispensation of centuries, comprehending years of casts and colors and races; this is the dispensation of years comprehending days of universal brotherhood. We drop no apologetic curtain upon the past, but leaving it in full view, glorify its virtues and denounce its barbarities; for if under the glorious dawn of a grander day we cannot advance without contamination, or produce a light of sufficient brilliancy to dissipate that darkness, we are unworthy that grander and better age.

UNDER THE WHITES.

The town then occupies this Indian village site, on part of sections 29 and 32 in township No. 5 south, range 6 east, and begins at a stone at the northeast corner of the Public Square. The Public Square is 282 feet square including the street. All streets are 60 feet, and all alleys 16½ feet wide. The site was platted January 22d and 23d, 1833, by John Jackson, Surveyor of Allen Co., for J. B. Gardner, Peter Anghenbaugh, J. K. Wilds, and Joseph Barnett.

In addition to these men the residents of the town during the year 1833, consisted of Col. Thos. B. Van Horne, Land-office Register; Peter Hammel, a French trader; Capt. John Elliott, the old Government blacksmith; Jeremiah Ayres, hotel-keeper; Cummings, and Mathers, and Samuel Case,

www.andyniekamp.com

merchants; Henry B. Thorne, hotel-keeper; J. C. Bothe, clerk, and James Elliott, farmer. Before proceeding further with the town we will observe that the township of Duchouquet was organized in 1832, and for a period of several years is so associated with the town that both may be viewed at a glance. A list of the officers of the township at that period will reveal many of the early settlers, while a notice of the ballots cast will throw some light on the numerical strength of the new community.

At the first election, held in April, 1833, at the house of Jeremiah Ayres, the following named officers were elected as indicated:—

Trustees.—Peter Hammel, William Patton, and Shadrack Montgomery.

Clerk.—James Elliott.

Treasurer.—John Tam.

Supervisors.—Beal Spurier, Samuel Howel, William Spray, and William Thatcher.

Overseers of Poor.—Alonzo F. Neal and Samuel Howel.

Fence Viewers.—Bryant McNamore and John Campbell.

Constables.—Henry Von Blaricom and John Campbell.

The highest number of ballots cast for any candidate was 27.

The following June a special election was held to select two justices of the peace, with the following result:—

Beal Spurier secured 31 ballots; James Spray, 25; John Corder, 25; John W. Coney, 18; William Patton, 15.

The second annual election held April 7, 1834, resulted in the selection of the following named officers, while the numbers indicate the number of votes cast for each officer elect:—

Trustees.—Peter Hammel, 28; S Montgomery, 20; S. Meyers, 28.

Clerk.—H. D. V. Williams, 34.

Treasurer.—John Tam, 37.

Constables.—B. H. Lanning, 39; William Spray, 44.

Supervisors.—B. Hammell, 23; H. B. Thorn, 38; W. Spray, 24; S. Meyers, 26.

Overseers of Poor.—Jacob Vorhis, 19; W. Richardson, 25.

Fence Viewers.—Thos. Williams, 18; Robert Brannon, 14.

All elections prior to 1839 were held at the house of Jeremiah Ayres; that of the year named in the school-house of District No. 1, and those following for many years were again held at the house of J. Ayres. In 1847, the whole vote cast was 159, while the following year showed an increase of 25. Two years later the number rose to 195, which was only a gain of 11, but in 1853 an increase of 25 was shown, which if it spoke of a tardy, at least exhibits a steady increase. Thus

www.andyniekamp.com

two decennial steps show a population of about 500 in 1843, and 1100 in 1853, which represents the growth of ten and twenty years.

With this glance at the township, we have reached a period at which we will turn from the township, and looking back to the year 1849, devote our attention more particularly to the village.

The Act of the General Assembly, under date of March 2, 1849, is the very charter of the village, and is therefore inserted in full.

An Act to incorporate the town of Wapakoneta, in the County of Auglaize.

SECT. I. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That the territory included within the original town plat of the town of Wapakoneta, in the county of Auglaize, and the additions that have been or may hereafter be made thereto, and so much of the territory as is embraced within the south half of section twenty-nine and the north half of section thirty-two, of township number five south, of range number six east, shall be and the same is hereby declared a town corporate with perpetual succession, and as such shall be entitled to all the privileges, and subject to all limitations of "An Act for the regulation of Incorporated Towns," passed February 16, 1839, and the acts amendatory thereto.

SECT. II. That the costs and jail fees of all persons committed by the mayor of said town, or arrested and brought before hearing or trial for any violation of the laws of Ohio, shall be paid in the same manner as such costs are paid in cases of the justices of the peace.

SECT. III. That the town council of the town of Wapakoneta, be and is hereby fully authorized to assume the payment of the remaining instalments due the commissioners of Auglaize county, for public building purposes, as provided for in the act organizing said county, passed on the 14th of February, 1848.

SECT. IV. That for the payment of said instalments, the said town council is hereby authorized to issue the bonds of said corporation under the corporate seal thereof, in sums not less than one hundred dollars each, payable at such time and places, and with such rate of interest not exceeding seven per centum per annum, as to said council may seem proper.

SECT. V. Whenever any bonds shall be issued under the provisions of this act, it shall be the duty of said town council to levy a tax sufficient to pay the interest thereon, and for the punctual payment of such principal and interest the whole

www.andyniekamp.com

of the revenues of said town shall stand irrevocably pledged, such tax shall be assessed and collected in the manner provided by law for the assessment and collection of corporation taxes, and the said town council may also for the final redemption of the obligations contracted by reason of the powers granted by that act, levy a tax in addition to that provided for by law, to be collected in the same manner.

JOHN C. BRESLIN, Speaker of House Reps.
BREWSTER RANDALL, Pres. of the Senate.

At the period of the incorporation, the town was still without any material improvement worth the name of enterprise save in the erection of residences and opening of small retail stores and shops. The trade for years was of a purely local character, as the town had no commercial facilities and even had little need of commercial advantages so far as exportation was concerned. The town, like the country by which it was surrounded, was almost a swamp, for even years after the construction of the railroad gravel was as unknown to the streets as brick to the sidewalks and crossings.

The streets consisted more in open public ways than in convenient thoroughfares. Walks and crossings consisted largely of cord-wood thrown closely enough to afford a stepping across the mud, except when the blocks were submerged, which was not unfrequent. The whole vicinity of the public square, extending about the court-house and out to Auglaize Street, afforded a swimming pond during the summer, and a skating and coasting park for the boys during the winter. Slowly the village grew until the erection of the county in 1848, when it became the county seat, and perhaps the only enterprise springing directly from this step was the establishment of the "Auglaize *Republican*," a Democratic paper, by W. P. Andrews in 1849. It was nearly ten years later that trade received an impetus, and enterprise received a stimulus by the construction of the Dayton and Michigan Railroad, which marked the dawn of a new era for the town. Immediately followed the erection of a large grain warehouse by the R. R. Co., which was supplemented by another built in 1860, by J. C. Bothe. Here was the real dawn of business growth and activity, for enterprise followed rapidly in the wake of enterprise, until within a few years the town had attained its present standing. As the period of the growth is thus comparatively recent, a glance at the business interests of to-day will largely comprehend the enterprises of the business era. We now turn our attention to the different interests and institutions represented under business interests, educational interests, religious history, and political annals.

www.andyniekamp.com

BUSINESS INTERESTS.

The Auglaize County Democrat.

In June, 1849, or a little more than a year after the erection of Auglaize County, Geo. W. Andrews sent for his younger brother, Wm. P. Andrews, to come from their native place in New York to establish a paper at this place. The elder brother furnished the means, and the young man established a Democratic paper under the title of the *Auglaize Republican*. The following winter the paper was sold to R. J. S. Hollis, who conducted it until the spring of 1851, when he died, and the establishment fell back into the hands of Geo. W. Andrews, who at once offered it for sale to "any sound, reliable, capable Democrat." In June, 1851, R. J. Wright and Henry B. Kelly, then of Mt. Vernon, Ohio, purchased it, and taking possession continued the publication. In 1854 Mr. Wright sold his interest to Mr. Kelly, who continued the publication uninterruptedly for more than twenty years, while his period of partnership with Mr. Wright made his editorial connection extend over twenty-three years. September 1, 1874, he sold the concern to Messrs. Andrews and McMurray, the object being to establish the latter, as Mr. Kelly wished to withdraw. As Mr. Andrews only enlisted temporarily, he withdrew at the end of one year by selling his interest to the present proprietor, Mr. C. P. Davis, who had an extended experience in the profession. On Sept. 1, 1876, Mr. Davis purchased the interest of Mr. McMurray and became sole proprietor of the establishment, which relation he sustains at this writing. In 1857, after the rise of the Republican party, the title of the paper was changed to *The Auglaize County Democrat*, under which title it still exists. It is now thirty-one years old, and during those years has not missed a single issue. It has constantly been a Democratic paper, which never supported an irregular candidate, nor wavered from party action from its first issue to its last.

The Wapakoneta Bee.

The *Bee* was founded June 22, 1876, by Frank and Horace Holbrook. Before the expiration of the first year, Horace sold his interest to his brother Frank, by whom it has since been conducted. In politics the *Bee* is Republican. It is the only Republican paper in the county, and is devoted to the interest of the community, and strives to be a faithful chronicle of local events.

www.andyniekamp.com

Banks.

Farmers' Bank, established in 1870, by Samuel Bitler. Makes collections, and otherwise does a full banking business. Samuel Bitler, Cashier; Jas. Wilson, Jr., Asst. Cashier.

People's Bank, established in 1876. Does a general banking business. F. Fritsch, Cashier; J. Fred. Wiemeyer, Asst. Cashier.

Manufacturers.

Bent Wood Works. M. Brown & Co., Manufacturers of the celebrated Bent Wood Churn, Ash and Rock Maple, Dash Churn, and Elm and White Oak Grain Measures. Established in 1873, by M. Brown, F. J. McFarland, and Joseph Brown, patentees and sole manufacturers of the bent wood churn, of which three sizes and two styles of gearing are manufactured, of which the cog-wheel make is the most popular. The works have a capacity of about 7000 churns, and 60,000 measures per annum. The goods have an increasing sale throughout the Northwest.

Spoke and Wheel Works.

This company filed a certificate of incorporation Aug. 28, 1872, and was formed for the purpose of manufacturing Spokes, Wheels, and Bent Work. The capital of $50,000 was subscribed by A. Snider, Saml. Bitler, J. H. Timmermeister, A. M. Kuhn, L. N. Blume, R. D. Marshall, Leopold Jacobs, Dittman Fisher, and M. Mouch. During the years 1873 and 1878, inclusive, the Shulte and Starr Patent Wheel, together with a Malleable Band Wood Hub-wheel, was manufactured, but these were superseded by the Sarver Patent and Wrought Iron Banded Wood Hub-wheel. This is destined to become the leading wheel in the country at an early day. Its special feature is the protection of the wood hub by a wrought-iron band, which is compressed into a groove, and is supplied with lips on either side, firmly holding the fibres of wood, and thus preventing the raising or loosening adjacent to the spoke. The business of the company is vested in an executive committee, consisting of Saml. Bitler, J. H. Timmermeister, and A. M. Kuhn. The latter, as Secretary of Board of Directors, is general manager of the works. In 1878, he secured the services of T. J. Reid to act as foreman, to whose care has been entrusted the work of the shop. The work is now confined to the manufacture of wheels, which are sold principally in Ohio, Indiana, and Michigan. From fifty to seventy-five men are employed at an aggregate salary of about $20,000 per year. J. H. Tim-

www.andyniekamp.com

mermeister, Prest.; L. N. Blume, Vice-Prest.; A. M. Kuhn, Sec.; Saml. Bitler, Treas.

Handle Factory.

J. W. Baker. This factory derives its power from the Smith & Bennett Works, and keeps six men in employment. The manufactures consist of fork, hoe, rake, shovel, and broom handles.

Furniture Factories.

Smith, J. J., manufactures all kinds of furniture for wholesale trade.

Miller & Nagle, manufacturers of furniture, in connection with an extensive retail sales-room.

Carriage Works.

H. Mayer manufactures about sixty-five vehicles, of all classes, per year. A large amount of repairing is also done.

D. Kreitzer & Son manufacture about forty vehicles per year, and do an extensive repairing business.

Broom Factory.

Asa Rhodes manufactures about five hundred dozen brooms per year, which are sold largely at Dayton.

Flour Mills.

De Rush Steam-mill. C. Fisher manufactures the popular flour brand, "White Rose." Also dealer in grain, the annual shipments aggregating about one hundred and eighty car loads.

Steuger & Jacobs's Mill and Elevator has a storage capacity of thirty thousand bushels. The annual shipments of grain amount to about two hundred and fifty car loads. Their flour brand is "Extra Choice Family Flour."

Tanneries.

Chas. Wintzer controls the oldest tannery of the town, and finds ready sale for all work, on account of its superior quality.

F. Happ & Son control a tannery, and have in connection a harness shop and sales-room, carrying a full line of goods.

Breweries.

C. Kolter & Bro. manufacture about a thousand barrels of lager beer per annum.

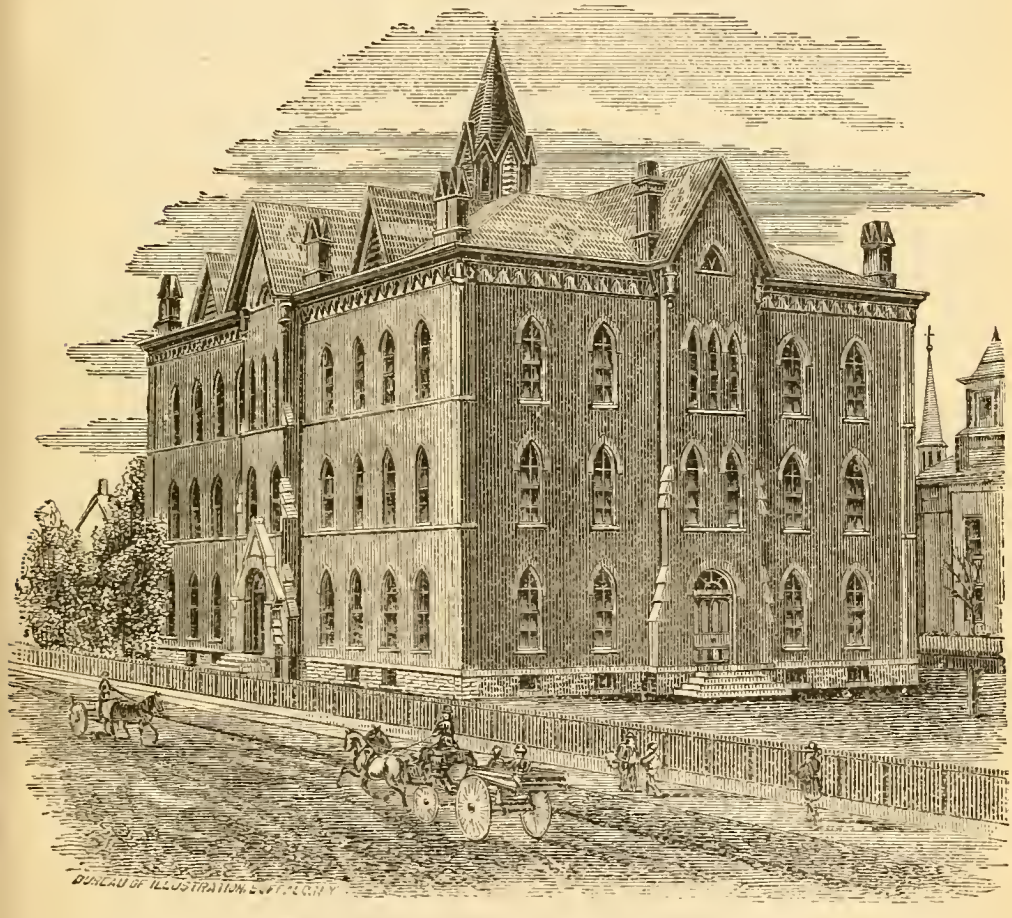
www.andyniekamp.com

Schuman Bros. manufacture about three hundred barrels of beer per year.

The product of both these firms is chiefly consumed in the immediate community.

Besides these institutions, are many cooper, wagon, blacksmith, and harness shops of greater or less capacity. The retail business interests are represented by many houses, engaged in different lines of trade, and may be found fairly represented in the business directory of this volume.

Educational Interests.



WAPAKONETA UNION SCHOOL BUILDING.

The schools of Wapakoneta date back to the Quaker Mission, established in 1809, but interrupted by the war of 1812. These, as elsewhere stated, were conducted on the Manual Labor System, until their second interruption in 1828, consequent upon the Indian excitement of that year. Still the Quakers remained, and must have operated to some extent

www.andyniekamp.com

until the removal of the Indians in 1832. As elsewhere stated, Isaac and Henry Harvey and their families had charge of this mission and its schools and mills. During the period of their superintendency, there were generally about twenty Shawnee children in attendance at this school. Two years after the removal of the Indians, the white population had somewhat increased, and a school-house was erected between the river and the present site of the depot. This movement was due largely to the enterprise of R. J. Skinner, F. B. Van Horn, and James Elliott. The building was constructed of such soft brick, that after being used for a school-house, town hall, and church for a few years, it had to be abandoned. During 1834–5–6 Mr. Smith taught a winter term in this building. The course of study embraced the English Reader, grammar, and arithmetic.

Between 1834–38 the school was supported exclusively by subscription, and the teachers "boarded round" with the different families.

The school was thus continued until 1840, when Dominicus Flaitz organized a German school, which he conducted during the following eight years. In 1845 the old French trading house was used for school purposes on account of the unsafe condition of the school building. From 1847–50 the old Methodist church did service as school and court-house. In 1856 a brick building was erected on the site of the present Union building at a cost of $2517. Two years later the school consisted of three departments. The present system was organized under the Akron law in 1866, and the first board under this organization found it necessary to enlarge the accommodations, and an addition was made to the old building at a cost of $1775. In 1874 the General Assembly granted the board power to issue bonds to the amount of $28,000, for the purpose of erecting a new building. The enumeration had now reached over one thousand. Messrs. Andrews and Mouch received the contract for $27,600, and during 1874–5 the building was pushed to completion. This structure is a commodious and substantial brick, well furnished, and reflects great credit upon the citizens of the town. The schools are now under an efficient management, and the town may boast educational facilities of a very creditable character. The enrolment for this month, March, 1880, is 440, with an average attendance of 373.

The Catholics of the town founded an independent school in 1853, which is still conducted. In 1869 a two-story building was erected at a cost of $4000. The average attendance at this time (1880) is 150.

www.andyniekamp.com

The present Board of Education of the Public Schools was organized with its present standing in June, 1880, and embraces the following named members: F. C. Layton, Pres.; L. N. Blume, Clerk; Wm. Heinrich, I. Lucas, Daniel Richardson, and Charles Wintzer.

It is thus evident the founders of the town appreciated in an unusual degree the importance of education. True, the beginning was amidst slab desks and benches and the applied methods resembled force more than culture, yet we remember that was the physical, as decidedly as this the intellectual period. Let infancy be the apology, and growth the justification, for those rude materials and rude methods furnished a foundation for the higher culture of to-day. Like the schools of the whole country, the past was feeble, the present imperfect, but the future promises that completeness on which rests a golden hope.

CHURCHES.

ENGLISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.—The organization of this congregation was effected in 1857 by the adoption of the following constitution:—

PREAMBLE.—*Whereas*, due notice having been given, a number of members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, whose names are hereunto subscribed, having assembled in convention on the 25th day of December, 1857, in the M. E. Church in Wapakoneta, Auglaize County, Ohio;

And inasmuch, as a church organization, in which all its members are brought under the same rules of order and government, is considered necessary in the successful promotion of the Redeemer's cause, therefore,

Resolved, That we form ourselves into an individual church, and adopt the following constitution as rules for our government:—

CONSTITUTION.—ARTICLE I. This church shall be called the "English Evangelical Lutheran Church of Wapakoneta, Ohio," and shall be composed of all whose names are subscribed to this constitution, and who shall hereafter be received by a vote of the council, and according to the usages of our church.

ARTICLE II. The council of this church shall be composed of the pastor, two elders, and two deacons, who shall be elected by ballot by the regular communing members, and shall serve for a term of two years; one elder and one deacon to go out of office at the same time.

ARTICLE III. The election of officers shall be held at the expiration of each year; at which time a public exhibition and settlement of the church expenditures shall be made.

www.andyniekamp.com

ARTICLE IV. The council shall appoint annually, at the first meeting after their election, a secretary and treasurer out of their own number.

ARTICLE V. No person shall be elected as pastor of this church who is not connected with a Synod, in connection with the General Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of the United States of North America.

ARTICLE VI The formula for the government and discipline of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, as published by the General Synod, is hereby adopted for our government as far as it does not conflict with this constitution.

ARTICLE VII. This constitution shall not be altered or enlarged without the consent of two-thirds of the members at any regular church meeting, due notice having been given of the time of meeting, and the amendments or additions proposed.

George Rench,	Rebecca Shawber,
Joshua Shawber,	Rachel Shawber,
John Shawber,	Catharine W. Hills,
George H. Dapper,	Catharine Kuhn,
Catharine Rench,	Malinda Elliott.

Since the adoption of this constitution the following additions and amendments have been adopted in accordance with the provisions of Article VII:—

ADDITIONS.—ARTICLE VIII. Adopted Dec. 25, 1864.

Resolved, That we regard dancing as a social amusement, or attending dances to connive at them, as contrary to a Christian profession, and against the rules and regulations of this church.

ARTICE IX. Adopted Aug. 2, 1868. It shall be the duty of all the members of this congregation to contribute annually to the several objects of benevolence approved by the synods with which the congregation is connected, and it shall be the duty of the officers of this church to see that this article is carried into effect.

ARTICLE X. Adopted Dec. 25, 1874. *Resolved*, That it is the sense of this congregation that its pastor and officers should discountenance all efforts to appeal for pecuniary aid and contributions in our congregation for objects foreign to our work as a church.

ARTICLE XI. Adopted Dec 25, 1874. *Whereas*, Certain games, such as billiards and card games, viz., whist, loo, euchre, poker, and the like, are in their tendencies entailing serious evils upon society, therefore,

Resolved, That, as social amusements, we regard such games

www.andyniekamp.com

inconsistent with a Christ-like spirit, and incompatible with the dignity and integrity of the Christian character, and therefore contrary to the rules and regulations of this congregation: further

Resolved, That we regard in a similar manner, dealings in lotteries, and the well-known practice of betting, with all other forms of gambling, as contrary to the rules of the congregation.

AMENDMENTS.—ARTICLE II. Adopted January 1, 1863. The council of this church shall be composed of the pastor, three elders, and three deacons, who shall be elected by ballot by the regular communing members, and shall serve for a term of two years; one elder and one deacon to go out of office at the same time.

ARTICLE II. Adopted January 14, 1865. The council of this church shall be composed of the pastor, three elders, and three deacons, who shall be elected by ballot by the regular communing members, and shall serve for a term of three years; one elder and one deacon to go out of office at the same time.

Under the original constitution, Rev. A. F. Hills became pastor, and the first board of officers was formed by the election of Joshua Shawber and Geo. H. Dapper, elders, and John Shawber and Geo. Rench, deacons. In April, 1859, a committee on building, consisting of Joshua Shawber, J. H. Seibert, and John Shawber, was appointed, and immediate steps taken toward the erection of a church. The following June the pastor, Rev. A. F. Hills, was removed by death. He had organized the congregation and labored with it during its weakness, and his loss was severely felt. During this infancy of the church, Mr. John Shawber, by his untiring devotion, contributed largely to the advancement of the cause. He contributed freely of his means, and his home became the home of the ministers. To-day he is the same earnest worker. The first sermon was preached in the new building January 28, 1860, by Rev. W. H. Wynn. On the 31st of the same month the church was formally dedicated by Rev. W. F. Conrad, of Springfield, Ohio, who preached the dedicatory sermon, being assisted in the exercises by Rev. W. H. Wynn and Rev. J. W. Goodlin. The building and ground had cost $3000, and on this occasion $816 was raised, which was sufficient to liquidate the whole building debt. Rev. J. W. Goodlin took charge of the church April 1, 1860, serving as pastor the following eight months, and was succeeded by Rev. W. C. Barnett, April 1, 1861, who retained the pastorate until March, 1865. The following July Rev. D. W. Smith entered the field, and after serving as supply during the summer, accepted a call to the

www.andyniekamp.com

pastorate, in which capacity he labored until April, 1872, when he resigned to accept a call to Mansfield, Ohio. He was succeeded the same month by Rev. C. S. Ernsberger, who served until April, 1877, when he resigned to accept a call to Lucas, Ohio. The following June Rev. D. A. Kuhn became pastor, and is in charge of the congregation at this writing. Of the ten founders of the church eight are still living, while the four whose names follow are still in connection with the congregation: John Shawber, G. H. Dapper, Mrs. Young (*née* Rebecca Shawber), and Rachel Shawber.

Notwithstanding its early weakness, the congregation has steadily grown and added to its strength, until the organization which numbered ten members in 1857 has now a membership of over 200. That it is to-day a living growth is evidenced by the records of the year ending April, 1880, which show an accession of over forty members.

Present Officers and Appointees.—Pastor, Rev. D. A. Kuhn; elders, John Shawber, Geo. Romshe, and Wm. Swink; deacons, A. M. Kuhn, James Swink, and Thomas Elliott. The elders and deacons *ex-officio* constitute the Board of Trustees. Chorister, Will McMurray; organist, Mollie E. Rogers.

Sabbath School.—During the pastorate of Rev. Barnett a school was organized, with John Shawber as superintendent. Since that period it has been fostered with solicitude, until at this writing the school consists of 17 classes, aggregating 190 pupils.

Officers: Superintendent, Thomas Elliott; Assistant Superintendent, A. M. Kuhn. Teachers: Class 1, Rev. D. A. Kuhn; Class 2, Mrs. D. A. Kuhn; Class 3, Prof. Hoover; Class 4, John Shawber; Class 5, A. M. Kuhn; Class 6, Harve Brokaw; Class 7, Mrs. Kate Brokaw; Class 8, Will McMurray; Class 9, Mrs. Thomas Elliott; Class 10, Alice Whiteman; Class 11, Minnie Morey; Class 12, Maggie Cordell; Class 13, Mrs. Throckmorton; Class 14, Mary Hicks; Class 15, Mrs. John Shawber; Class 16, Mrs. Ralph Craig; Class 17, Mrs. Mattie Zerfey.

Prebyterian Church.

On Sept. 23, 1854, a committee consisting of Rev. W. C Hollyday and Milo Templeton was appointed by the Presbytery of Sidney to visit Wapakoneta, and if deemed advisable to organize a church.

A sermon was preached by Rev. Hollyday, whereupon the following-named persons presented certificates of membership: William Shell, John Musser, Sylvia Bishop, and Margaret Walkup.

www.andyniekamp.com

James Bishop, J. T. Mitchell, Harriet Mitchell, Jane A. Howe, and Jane S. Kelly were admitted upon examination. Thereupon William Shell was elected and installed ruling elder, and it was resolved that the church be styled the "First Presbyterian Church of Wapakoneta."

On June 23, 1855, John Musser, Mary E. Musser, and Lydia A. Young united with the church, and in 1859 James and Sarah Harper and Charlotte E. Trimble entered into the church fellowship. Aug. 22, 1859, the congregation met in the Lutheran church, and elected John Musser and James Harper ruling elders. By resolution a call was made for the labors of Rev. W. G. Hillman, one-third time at a salary of $200, to be paid quarterly. At a sessional meeting, Feb. 11, 1860, A. H. Trimble, F. C. Musser, and Jane Elliott were received into the church.

At a called meeting of the congregation April 12, 1860, it was resolved to organize by the adoption of the statutory provision for the "Incorporation of Religious Societies," under the name and style of the "First Presbyterian Church of Wapakoneta."

John Musser, James Harper, and A. H. Trimble were elected ruling elders, and A. H. Trimble clerk. Dec. 28, 1861, J. B. Craig and A. H. Trimble were elected elders. A. H. Trimble died Sept. 19, 1864, and R. D. Marshall was elected his successor.

In June, 1869, Rev. D. W. Cooper was unanimously called to labor one-half time with the congregation. In 1872 he was succeeded by W. E. Hill, who began his ministry for one year. In 1879 Rev. D. W. Cooper took charge of the congregation, in which capacity he still remains.

St. Paul's German Lutheran Church.

This body without any particular organization erected a church in 1848, and two years later effected a permanent organization and adopted a constitution. The members under this organization were as follows: John H. Fisher, Paulus Kratt, Heinrich Müller, Johann Müller, Johann C. Schubert, Christian Vossler, Wilhelm Taeusch, Adam Engelhaupt, Frederick Eversmann, Frederick Schlenker, Frederick Speith, Geo. Guttekunst, Gotleib Machetanz, Fred. Kohler, Manford Warren, J. H. Hassenaeur, Christian Koch, Fred. Geyer, and J. F. Katz. Rev. During was pastor in charge, serving until 1855. The board of trustees consisted of J. H. Fisher and Adam Engelhaupt. From 1855 to 1863 Rev. Heinrich Koenig served as pastor, and from the latter date until 1867 Rev. J. Sutter

www.andyniekamp.com

served in this capacity. Prior to 1868 the ministers were supplied by the synod, but at this period the church, largely of a union character, divided; the Reformed members, of whom we write, organizing independently of any synod, under the present title of "The German Evangelical St. Paul's Church." This is the foundation of the present church, while the other branch will be found treated elsewhere under "The St. Johns" congregation. In 1868 a committee was appointed to secure a new church site, and in May of same year Rev. Heinisch took charge of the congregation.

In April, 1869, it was determined to build a church, and a committee, consisting of J. H. Timmermeister, Wm. Taeusch, and Chas. Wintzer, was appointed on subscriptions. The committee on building consisted of J. H. Timmermeister, Wm. Heinrich, and H. Miller. The first action was the erection of a parsonage the same year. In September, 1870, Rev. Rentzsch was elected pastor, and the following year the old building was sold, and a new one erected at a cost of about $8000. The lot was purchased for $500, and after the erection of the church the ladies of the congregation presented an organ at a cost of $1350. In 1873 Rev. Adolph Thomas was elected pastor, and two years later was succeeded by Ullrich Thomas, who was succeeded in 1876 by Rev. Zeinecke. The present pastor, Rev. Burkhardt, took charge of the congregation in 1878. In September, 1876, the church united with the Protestant Synod of the West, with which it is still associated. The present constitution was adopted June 10, 1877, and properly recorded. The membership on roll at present amounts to eighty, the organization is free from debt, and in a prosperous condition.

The present officers are as follows: J. H. Timmermeister, President; Wm. Heinrich, Secretary; Wm. Taeusch, Treasurer; Gotfreid Weber, Wm. Heinrich, Adam Engelhaupt, Trustees.

Methodist Episcopal:

Immediately upon the settlement of the town, the Methodists formed a class, and in 1834 erected their first church building. Between 1837 and 1849 this building was used largely for school purposes, and after the latter date it also served as a court-house for a few years. At this time the following named members constituted the congregation: Jas. Elliott and family, Robt. McCullough and wife, Jos. Milnor and wife, Abraham Alspaugh and wife, Martin Barr, and Mr. Gray. The church continued in a feeble condition until 1861, when, under the ministration of Rev. L. A. Belt, a new growth was infused, and the erection of a new building undertaken.

www.andyniekamp.com

Even then the congregation only numbered nineteen. It remained largely in this weak condition until 1872, when the active labors of Rev. Cozier added to its numerical strength. Again it remained conservative, only maintaining its old status until the present year, when, under the ministration of Rev. Hunter, the church accessions had increased the membership to fifty in good standing and thirty-two on probation. The church is thus in a better condition financially and numerically than at any past period of its history. The boards of trustees, stewards, and class leaders are all full; a flourishing Sunday-school is sustained, and building improvements are contemplated for the coming season.

St. Johns Evangelical Lutheran.

This church was organized about thirty years since, the building then occupying a part of the present site of the Union School building. This building was purchased by O. T. Dieker, who removed it in 1874 and converted it into a dwelling. A difficulty arose in 1867, and Prof. Lehman, President of the Ohio Synod, reorganized with a portion of the members, and in 1878 the congregation purchased an unfinished building on Auglaize Street, of C. P. Davis and others, by whom it was undertaken under serious difficulties, for English Lutheran services. For some unknown cause, it was not completed, and was thus purchased by the St. Johns congregation. The first pastor was Rev. G. E. Buchbalz, whose services extended from 1867 to 1871. At the latter date Rev. F. Wendt took charge, and labored in this capacity until 1877, when the present pastor, Rev. C. Benzin, was called to the pulpit. The congregation is now in a prosperous condition, with its property free from incumbrance.

Roman Catholic.

Furnished by Rev. Francis Nigsch, Pastor of Wapakoneta.

Adherents of this church took a prominent part in the settlement of this county. Francis Duchouquet, an interpreter, Peter Hammel, a French trader, and F. J. Stallo, the founder of Minster, were all Catholics. So it may be said of all the settlers and accessions to Minster, for all were German Catholics. Still, at that period no priest was found within a radius of fifty miles to minister to these pioneers. This want was supplied in 1831. Prof. Horstman, of Glandorf, Germany, of fine learning, and a physician as well as priest, absolved the ties of friendship, embarked for America in 1831, and made

www.andyniekamp.com

Glandorf, near Ottawa, Putnam County, the centre of his missionary field. In his zeal, he traversed several counties, and came to Minster in 1832. His arrival there marks the real birth of Catholicity in Auglaize County. The services of the church were held for some time in the house of Mr. Voltke, which still stands opposite the drug store of Dr. Schemeider. The visits of Prof. Horstman were only monthly; but in 1832 a log church was built at his instance and under his direction. This building was 40 x 60 feet and sixteen logs in height, and served the purpose of the congregation for several years. The simple habits of Prof. Horstman enabled him to conform to the inconveniences of frontier life. His travels over his vast field of labor were all performed on foot, and all the Catholics within a distance of fifteen miles came to Minster to worship. Among the first settlers we find the names of Voltke, Messe, Kruse, Wendeln, Drees, and Stüve. In 1832 and 1833 the cholera scourge nearly depopulated the little village of Minster, and left but few of the first congregation. Shortly after the building of the first church a school-house was erected, in which Hon. Bœhmer, now of Fort Jennings, was the first teacher. After the death of Prof. Horstman, we find the names of Younker, Brand, Partels, Herzog, and Navarron officiating in the old log church which was used by the congregation until 1848, when the present church, 120 x 60 feet was built, at a cost of $15,000. Rev. John Vanden Brook (C. PP. S.) was pastor at this time. In 1875 an addition of twenty feet was made to the church, and two spires erected, 190 feet in height, which, with other repairs, aggregated a cost of $15,000. The present pastor is Very Rev. A. Kunkler, C. PP. S. In 1867 a commodious school building was erected at a cost of $7000. For the convenience of distant members, a church was built three miles southeast of Minster in 1852, which was supplanted in 1878 by a fine brick church, at a cost of $6500. This church is known as Egypt. The Minster congregation numbers 342 families, and those of Egypt about forty. At the latter place the following pastors have officiated: Rev. S. Wittmer, B. Birnbaum, and the present pastor, Rev. John Vanden Brook. In 1872 a small brick church was built in Bremen at a cost of $3000, of which more than two-thirds was contributed by non-Catholics of the town. About twelve families worship here, attended by Rev. Ig. Selb, assistant priest of Minster.

Wapakoneta and Petersburg.—Prof. Horstman, when visiting Minster, would usually stop several days at these points and provide for the spiritual wants of the Catholics of the

www.andyniekamp.com

community. In 1836 a log church 40 x 30 feet was built at Petersburg and blessed by that missionary. In Wapakoneta he celebrated mass in private families until 1839, when a small frame church was built on the corner of Pearl and Blackhoof Streets, to which an addition was afterward built. Still the building proved too small for the growing congregation, and in 1853 it was determined to erect a brick church on the present site of the school building. Accordingly a contract was formed with Mr. John C. Bothe to build a church 80 x 45 feet for $8400. The payment was to be made by instalments as the building progressed, but the plan proved a stumbling-block to the congregation. Mr. Bothe was accused of a violation of contract, and by an order of the Most Rev. Archbishop was stopped in his work. Suit was instituted for damages against the church, and, after some years of litigation, a settlement was effected at the cost of about $11,000 by the congregation, and still they had no house of worship.

Rev. George Boehne Herzog and different other priests of the congregation of the Precious Blood (C. PP. S.) visited the congregation at intervals, the first regular priest being Rev. Martin L. Bobst. He remained mostly at Petersburg, where he died in October, 1848. Revs. D. M. Winands, Schafroth, and Muckerheide attended the congregation for some time. The latter resided in Freyburg, where a neat church had been built in 1850. Disappointed, but not discouraged, the Wapakoneta congregation, in 1857, began the erection of a fine church, 120 by 50 feet, on the corner of Pearl and Perry Streets. The building was completed the following year, and dedicated in honor of St. Joseph. Rev. And. Herbstrit was pastor at that time. During the year it was supplied with four bells, with an aggregate weight of 4414 pounds. These complete, with hangings, cost $1678.90. It is the custom of Catholics to deed all church property in trust to the bishop of the diocese; but as the St. Joseph Church was indebted to the amount of $20,000, the Most Rev. Archbishop refused to accept a deed, as he was unwilling to be responsible for the debt. To-day this proves to the advantage of the church, for the archbishop's assignee cannot trouble this property. We find among the Catholics of Wapakoneta, in 1834, J. Keller, M. Seifert, J. Kininger, J. Sabin, M. Landkammer, P. Goetz, D. Schmidt, And. Werst, Mosler, and Weimert.

Although burdened with a heavy debt the congregation was not satisfied with a church alone, for knowing the importance of religious instruction, they founded a school in 1853, which was conducted in various rooms until a few years later a frame building was secured, which now stands nearly opposite the

www.andyniekamp.com

present church. In 1869 a two-story brick school was erected at a cost of about $4000, and instruction is imparted in both English and German. This church, consisting of about 180 families, has reduced the debt to less than $6000, besides spending several hundreds of dollars for decorative purposes. In 1879 a beautiful and durable pipe organ was secured at a cost of $1975. The generosity of Catholics and non-Catholics of the town enabled them to pay for this in cash. Priests of the C. PP. S. attended this church since 1857. Among these may be mentioned the present bishop of Ft. Wayne, Rev. Dwenger, X. Griesmeyer, Ch. French, M. Graf, and since July, 1875, the present pastor *loci*, Rev. Francis Nigsch.

In 1833 John Ruppert entered a half section of land in Pusheta township, and on this land was erected the first church of Petersburg, which was dedicated in honor of the Apostles Peter and Paul. Forty acres of land, still the property of the congregation, was laid out as a town site in 1852, but the lots never sold.

Among the early settlers here were Andreas Voll, who died of the cholera in 1836; And. Seller; J. Hemmert; and And. Nuss. This congregation was weakened considerably in 1868 by many members uniting with the Botkins congregation. This almost caused the abandonment of the Petersburg church, but the following year Messrs. J Hemmert, S. and J. Dingelman, A. Nuss, M. Müller, J. Koenig, M. Warmuth, and others, resolved to build a brick church on the Sidney pike, near the county line. Accordingly, a building was erected, 55 by 35 feet, for about $3000, but no priest has charge, and so some of the members attend services at Freyburg and others at Botkins.

Freyburg.—The first settlers of this congregation were Sam Craft, 1828; George Wiss and G. Seiter, 1833; Simon Dresher and J. B. Kath, 1834; Bush and Nippgen, 1835; M. and G. Linder, J. Sellenger, A. Schaub, V. Fischer, Guttman and Weiman. These first attended at Wapakoneta and Petersburg during the visits of Prof. Horstman. For a time also they met at the houses of Messrs. Bush and Craft for services. Jos. Flick and G Seiter laid out the town of Freyburg in 1848, and immediately a church was commenced, 80 by 43 feet, which was completed in 1850. At this time the congregation consisted of about thirty families. The church was served by Revs. Winands, Mukerheide, Volm, and some priests of the C. PP. S., particularly Rev. M. Kreusch; after them by Backhaus, Goebels, and during the last eight years Rev. Henry Daniel has labored with success. In 1877 he built

www.andyniekamp.com

a fine school-house, 48 by 27 feet, two stories high, at a cost of $2000. The congregation numbers about a hundred and five families.

St. Marys.—We find Charles Murray, one of the original proprietors of the town, was the first Catholic resident of the place. Most of the old traders were French Catholics, as were also many of the raftsmen who labored between St. Marys and Ft. Wayne. Mr. Murray acted as leader of meetings as no priests were in reach. About 1825 a priest was passing this place on a missionary tour, and was taken suddenly ill. Here he remained for a time and died, and was buried by Mr. Murray. Thos. Stone came here in 1836, and from this period dates the origin of the Catholic church. Most of the canal laborers were Catholics, and a shanty on the bank of the reservoir was used for the celebration of mass. These ceremonies were conducted by a French priest from Dayton, Tenpont. In 1840 Archbishop Purcell came from Cincinnati to St. Marys, and remained over night with Mr. Black. The first church was built under the direction of Rev. A. Kunkler, in 1854. In 1867 a brick church was erected on Spring Street, by Rev. Dwenger, present bishop of Ft. Wayne. The building cost about $1200. The congregation consists of about seventy families, and was attended until 1877 by priests of the C. PP. S., among whom were J. Dwenger, P. Rist, M. Kenk, F. Nigsch, A. Guggenberger, and F. Schalk; and since 1877 by Rev. Joseph Lutz.

Glynwood.—Irish Catholics built a frame church in Moulton township, on the land of J. L. McFarland, in 1861, under the direction of Rev. P. Henneberry. The first members were J. L. McFarland, John Naughton, Anton Bailey, and the three Cogan brothers—Thomas, John, and Patrick. The congregation was attended by the priest of St. Marys until 1877, but at present from Wapakoneta by Rev. S. Kunkler.

These facts illustrate to some extent the important part the Catholics have performed in the settlement and improvement of the county. From its infancy they have contributed to the material development of the county; and though some may have left the fold of the Church, and others right indifferent as to their duties, the Church still sustains the hope that it will grow in the future as it has in the past.

POLITICAL.

The following list exhibits the mayors and recorders elected each year since 1852:—

www.andyniekamp.com

MAYORS.

J. S. Williams,	1853.	B. F. Devore,	1865.
I. F. Coples (resigned),	1854–55.	H. B. Kelly,	1866–67.
C. Barr (appointed),	1855.	J. D. Marshall,	1868.
G. W. Andrews,	1856.	W. V. M. Layton,	1869–71.
A. H. Trimble,	1857.	H. B. Kelly (resigned),	1872–74.
W. V. M. Layton,	1858–59.	William Miles (app'ted)	1874.
H. B. Kelly,	1860–61.	R. McMurray,	1875–77.
B. F. Devore,	1862.	H. Moser,	1878–79.
S. B. Ayers,	1863.	Levi Hamaker,	1880–
Edward Meyer,	1864.		

RECORDERS.

H. B. Kelly,	1853–54.	J. D. Marshall,	1866–67.
A. H. Trimble,	1855–56.	L. N. Blume,	1868–73.
H. B. Kelly,	1857.	J. Wilson, Jr.,	1874–79.
A. H. Trimble,	1858–64.	C. A. Stuve,	1880–
Anthony Dieker,	1865.		

VILLAGES.

Cridersville was organized in 1856 by Ephraim Crider. The first store was owned by John Mumaw about the date of organization. The second place of business was a General Supply Store, kept by James McMillin. Then came in succession John Weiser and N. A. Murdock, drygoods merchants.

At this writing there are two drygoods and general supply stores, two groceries, and one furniture store, one hotel, one steam grist mill, one steam saw mill, one grain warehouse, two blacksmith shops, one harness, and one shoe shop. Prior to the last eight years the number of stores at once was limited to a single one.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Dr. G. W. Holbrook is justly considered one of the pioneers and builders of Auglaize County and Wapakoneta, having settled here early in the spring of 1834. He was born in Palmyra, Ontario Co., New York, Sept. 12, 1808, in that portion of said county bordering on Lake Ontario which subsequently constituted Wayne County. At the age of eighteen he abandoned home and commenced the study of medicine and surgery in the office of Dr. Wm. Robinson, of Palmyra, one of the most distinguished physicians and surgeons in western New York. After pursuing the usual four years' course of study, attending the lectures at the medical department of the University, he graduated in 1831, receiving the medical degree from the Regents of the University of New York. In the autumn of 1832 he came to Ohio and commenced the practice of his profession

www.andyniekamp.com

at Lockbourne, Franklin County, where he remained a short time, but after travelling over most of the Western States he finally located at Wapakoneta, where he still resides. At that period there were but about 150 inhabitants in the town. The day after his arrival he entered his professional career, having been called to visit the family of John Tam, who owned and lived on the half section of land of which a part now constitutes the land of Milton Tam. Here he continued the practice of his profession about twenty years, when he retired, and turned over his office, library, instruments, and medicines to Dr. J. H. Nichols, whom he had adopted when a boy of fourteen, and gave him his education, and finally his practice. Dr. Holbrook has ever been public spirited, and identified himself with all improvements for the benefit of town or county. He first suggested the erection of Auglaize County, having originated and mapped it out in 1846, when he submitted the map to Col. Van Horne, Robert J. Skinner, and others. Col. Van Horne pronounced the project "visionary," but added, "there is no telling what this Yankee Doctor may accomplish!" The Doctor did accomplish much, and the erection of the county may, perhaps, be considered the most important achievement of his life. This work is a monument to his energy and enterprise, as is shown by the effort he put forth in this project. He attended the sessions of the Ohio Legislature while the bill for the erection of the county was under consideration. In the session of 1846 the bill passed the House, but failed in the Senate; the next year it failed, but Feb 13, 1848, the bill passed and Auglaize County took a place on the State map. The Doctor sacrificed his personal and family interests by this expenditure of time and money, for the journals of the Ohio Legislature show he was in Columbus devoting his whole energy to this undertaking during the sessions of 1846, 7, and 8. The journals also show that at one time he was arrested on a charge of bribing a member of the House, but at the trial by the House he was honorably acquitted and fully vindicated. The same Legislature gave him a hearty endorsement by electing him to the office of Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, which position he retained until the office was superseded by that of the Probate Court under the new Constitution. He has been an active worker in behalf of all improvements, and especially has he labored for railroads through the county. The Ohio and Penna. R. R. bill was even engrossed, to pass through Kenton, Wapakoneta, and St. Marys, and thence toward Chicago; but the citizens of St. Marys opposed the road; it was defeated, and running north of the county, passed through Lima. In this enterprise our subject was deeply inte-

www.andyniekamp.com

rested. At that time the Charter Act of the Dayton and Michigan R. R. was before the Legislature. The charter only called for a road terminating at Sidney, and the Doctor wrote to Senator Myers and others of Toledo, to have it taken up and chartered through to Toledo. Myers in his letter of thanks said the reason he had not inserted in the charter the clause "passing through to Toledo" was "that he thought the country too new to undertake an enterprise of such magnitude." The Doctor labored and contributed largely of his means to make this enterprise a success, and acting with Col. Andrews as agents, they raised about $75,000 toward the construction of the road. The Company took property on stock subscription, and he deeded several improved lots, for one of which he received $800 in stock, while in a short time the same property sold for $2000. The other property advanced in the same ratio. The Doctor became one of the directors of the road, and at one time held about $10,000 in stock, which he was afterward compelled to sell at from fifteen to twenty cents on the dollar. The success of this railroad project has been the cause of the growth of the town. This untiring zeal in the advancement of the county has caused our subject to be considered one of the most enterprising and public-spirited of our citizens.

Gen. Geo. W. Andrews was born in Medina, Orleans County, New York, Sept. 1, 1825. He is the son of Joel and Anne (Lewis) Andrews. His father was a Quaker, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits. His grandfather, on the maternal side, John Lewis, was a major in the Revolutionary army, and was a descendant of the Lewis family of Rhode Island, who, as Baptists, took a prominent part in the religious controversies of the Roger Williams' period. The earlier culture of the General was received at the Quaker institution, "Nine Partners' College," in Duchess County, New York, and in Oberlin University, of Ohio. At the age of eighteen, he began the study of law at Granville, Licking County, and in 1845 was admitted to the bar at Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio. He subsequently entered the practice of his profession at Lima, Allen County, and was at once elected prosecuting attorney. During his stay of three years at this place, he established and edited the "*Lima Argus*" with marked ability. In 1848, he came to Wapakoneta, and established the "*Auglaize Republican.*" The same year he was elected prosecuting attorney, and was re-elected in 1850. In 1856, he was elected to the lower branch of the Legislature, and was re-elected in 1858 and 1860. In 1861, at the request of Governor Dennison, he left the Legislature, and returned home, and within two days raised a company of volunteers, and entered the service

www.andyniekamp.com

with the commission of captain. He was afterward successively promoted to the rank of major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brevet brigadier-general. In 1864 he left the service, after an honorable career as a soldier, and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1873 he was elected to the State Senate, and upon the organization was made chairman of the committees on "Judiciary" and on "Military Affairs," and a member of the committees on "Public Works," "Fees and Salaries," "Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home," and "Privileges and Elections." He has been a distinguished member of the bar, and has conducted to successful issues many important cases, while, as an official, he has a record free from blemish; having often, under difficult circumstances, labored successfully for the interests of his constituency, and the welfare of the general community. In 1875 he was re-elected to the Senate. He is still engaged in the practice of his profession at Wapakoneta, Ohio.

C. P. Davis was born in Dayton, Ohio, in 1833. His father was a prominent Democrat in that district, of which this county was then a part. He was an elector on the Democratic *Presidential* ticket of 1840. Our subject's first instruction in the printing business was received in the *Empire* office in Dayton, Ohio, which he entered May 1, 1846. Commencing at the bottom of the ladder, as devil, he continued through 1849 and 1850, and completed his course in James's book establishment in Cincinnati. He next printed the *Union County Tribune* for the proprietor, Hon. C. S. Hamilton, then a member of the Ohio Constitutional Convention. Leaving Marysville, we next find him at his old home at Dayton, engaged with two other printers in editing and publishing the *Daily City Item*, a paper which earned such popularity that it acquired the largest circulation of the city papers, which gave it the P. O. advertising. Selling out in 1852, he shortly afterward went to St. Marys, this county, and engaged in the grocery and confectionery business, but withdrew in 1854, and crossed the plains to California, spending about five months on the way. Here he tried his luck in the mines, but found it less profitable than printing. After a year or so, he, with a junior partner, purchased the *Mariposa Democrat*. In 1858 he sold out to his partner and returned to Ohio by the way of the Isthmus. In the winter of 1858 he became manager of the *Dayton Daily Empire*, with which he was connected until Nov. 1860. In 1859 he married a daughter of Anthony Dieker, of Wapakoneta, Ohio. After severing his connection with the *Empire*, he came to Wapakoneta, with the expectation of purchasing the *Democrat*, but failing in this, he engaged in the hardware

www.andyniekamp.com

business, and built up a large and growing trade. In 1869, he was elected clerk of the courts, on the Democratic ticket, and served nine years and three months, having received the third-term nomination without opposition. In 1875, he purchased a half interest in the *Democrat*, and in 1876, he purchased the interest of his partner, the late Robert McMurray.

Judge Hamaker was born in Dauphin Co., Pa., June 6, 1813. He remained at home, working on the farm until 18 years of age, when he went to learn the milling trade, and settled in Dayton, Ohio, in 1839, where he taught school several terms. In 1840 he married Miss Susan Randall, of Dayton, Ohio. He was candidate for Auditor of Montgomery Co. in 1850, when C. L. Vallandigham was candidate for the Legislature from the same county. At the election both were defeated, and the next year Mr. H. settled in St. Mary's, this county, where he taught school, and became deputy collector on the canal. In 1866 he was elected Probate Judge, in which office he served twelve years. At the April election of 1880, he was elected a justice of the peace, and Mayor of the village of Wapakoneta, where he resided since his election as Probate Judge.

O. T. Dieker was born in Prussia June 2, 1827, and came with his parents to Wapakoneta when eleven years of age. Here he learned the tanner trade with his father, and worked at this business about six years, when he went to New Bremen and accepted a clerkship. This position he held about three years, when he took charge of a boat, which he managed until 1848, when he returned to Wapakoneta and entered the mercantile bnsiness, in which he is still engaged. He was also in the livery business from 1864 to 1880. He has been township treasurer two terms, and has served as councilman several years.

Justus Romshe came from Germany to this township in 1838, and purchased seventy-five acres of land from J. C. Bothe for $400. After the payment of the land he had but $15 left as his year's capital. He first secured work on the canal at Troy, and continued at this work while the canal was constructing through this county. Mrs. Romshe did a large portion of the farm work at home, often carrying grain to the Wapakoneta mills upon her head. She met her death Sept. 1, 1854, by falling from a load of ashes on the home farm. Mr. Romshe died Oct. 12, 1879.

George Romshe, son of the above, was born in Hesse Darmstadt, Germany, Nov. 2, 1827, and came with his parents to this township. He and a sister, who lives at Springfield, are the only survivors of his father's family. He now occu-

www.andyniekamp.com

pies the old homestead of his father. In 1850 he married Mary McClintock, who came from Ireland in 1848. Mr. Romshe's first purchase of land consisted of twenty acres, which he bought in 1852 from John Everett for $120. His second piece was also twenty acres, purchased in 1856. To-day he and his children represent six hundred and forty acres in Duchouquet and Logan townships, all joining, although not in a regular body. He was elected township trustee in 1879, and re-elected in 1880. His family consisted of ten children, of whom five sons and one daughter are still living.

G. W. McClintock was born in Ireland Feb. 28, 1821, and at the age of ten years came with his parents to New Brunswick. Here he lived several years, and married Miss Margaret Steen, when in 1842 he came to Miami County, Ohio. Here he remained until 1848, when he moved to this county, and located on the farm he now occupies. Here he built a cabin in the timber, and commenced clearing the land. In 1851 his wife died, leaving six small children. Two years later he married Mrs. Elizabeth Barr, by whom he had eight children. Of the fourteen children ten are still living, of whom all are married except two sons and one daughter.

Adam Winemiller was born in Germany in 1796, and came to the United States in 1832, locating first in Butler County, Ohio, where he remained until he came to this county. He reared a family of seven children. George, the second son, is now living on the old homestead. Mr. Winemiller died in 1863.

Andrew Freyman, a son of John M. Freyman, came with his father to this township in 1833. He was then fourteen years of age, and is still living on the old homestead. He relates the following incident touching his father. Wishing to secure assistance to raise a cabin, he went out to call upon his neighbors, and becoming lost he wandered about till dark, when he saw a light which guided him to the house of Mr. Bodkin, where Bodkin Station now stands. He further relates that he and his sister—now Mrs. Wintzer—would chop wood and clear land as successfully as two men.

Adam Richie was born in Virginia in 1801; married Mollie Spitzer in 1824; moved to this county ten years later, and settled where he now lives in sec. 8. Mr. Richie cleared his own land, as he entered it while it was all timber. Mrs. Richie died in 1852. He afterwards married Nancy Sprague. They have reared four children, three of whom survive. Mr. Richie, now seventy-eight years old, is hale and hearty, and working upon his farm just as he did during his younger days.

Ambrose Harvey was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1779. He married Rebecca Highland in 1829, and moved to

www.andyniekamp.com

St. Johns in 1830. There were no white settlers near here at this time. The first Mrs. Harvey remembers seeing was Mr. Richardson. Mr. Harvey died in 1865. Mrs. Harvey is still living with her son's widow, and is, perhaps, the only person in the township who was married and living here as early as 1830.

George Emerick was born in Pennsylvania in 1808, and while a boy came to Butler County, Ohio. There he married Mary Sarvir, and in 1835 came to Wapakoneta and entered one hundred and sixty acres in sec. 36, on which land he resided the remainder of his life. His family consisted of eight children, of whom seven survive. Jonathan, one of the sons, now owns the old homestead, a view of which appears in this work. Mr. Emerick died in November, 1867.

Benjamin M. Baker was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1802. He married Sevilla Poe in 1825, and moved to Dochouquet township in 1834. He built the second house on Two Mile Creek north of Wapakoneta. They have raised a family of eight children, four of whom are still living. When he came here his nearest neighbor was James Cheney, who lived about three and a half miles distant. Mr. Baker has lived to see what was a wild swampy country well improved by draining, clearing, and road construction. He has now retired from active life.

Martin Kantner was born in Pennsylvania in 1810, and came from Montgomery to this county in 1834. He and his father had been here in 1832, and sowed some wheat before the land was put on the market. The following winter John attended the land sale and purchased their land in Pusheta township, to which he moved the next spring. Martin came later, as above noted, and still lives on his original land purchase.

N. A. Murdock settled in 1823 in St. Marys township with his parents, where he resided until 1863, when he went to Cridersville where he is still in business.

David Edmiston was born in Tennessee in 1793, and married Mary Porter in 1820. Mrs. Edmiston died in 1828. He married Jane Beattie about a year later, and came to this county in 1834. Joseph E., his oldest son, is now living on land which his father obtained from the government. He was fourteen years old when he came to this county. He married Catharine Howell in 1846. Their family consists of eight children.

Neal Shaw, the father of William H. Shaw, came to this township in 1833. William H. was born in Virginia in 1807, and came here in 1834. He married Elizabeth Lurton in 1837. Their family consisted of ten children. He still resides on the land he first purchased near Cridersville. His father was, perhaps,

www.andyniekamp.com

the first white settler in the northern part of the township. The road leading from Wapakoneta to Lima was opened after he came to the township. He was the teacher of the first schools in the neighborhood. John Alexander was the first minister he heard preach in the neighborhood. Mr. Shaw has held different township offices, and is now justice of the peace, and, although advanced in years, is still active in the management of his farm and office.

Rev. David Bobp was born in Pennsylvania in 1809, and came to this county in 1837, when he entered the land on which he now lives. He devoted the greater portion of his life to the work of the ministry, but declining health compelled him to relinquish this position. He still acts however in the capacity of a local minister. He has officiated at 95 marriages, and preached perhaps as many funeral sermons as any man in the county.

Samuel Moyer was born in Pickaway County, Ohio, in 1813, and came to this county in 1834. Two years later he married Catharine Delong. Their family consists of three sons and four daughters, all living in this township. There is perhaps no other man in the county who has cleared as much land, as he thinks he has cleared 200 acres with his own hands.

John Lowry and family came to this township in 1835. The family consisted of four children. He first settled on the farm now owned by his son Samuel. Mr. L. died in 1847, since which his widow has resided with her son at the old homestead.

Andrew Fisher was born in Baden, Germany, in 1817, and came to the United States with his father in 1832. In 1834 he came to Pusheta township, where he lived until 1852, when he came to Duchouquet township and settled in the woods. He married Miss Armbruster in 1847. They reared a family of twelve children, of whom eleven survive. Mr. F. remembers when his mother ground their corn on a coffee mill.

M. N. Shaw, son of Neal Shaw, came with his father to this township in 1832. This being previous to the removal of the Indians, he refers to that event as the most beautiful scene he ever witnessed. He distinctly remembers the chief, Joseph Parks, who had charge of the tribe. The money on this occasion was conveyed in a wagon drawn by four fine horses, richly caparisoned. A white man named Thomas Elliott was the driver. He accompanied the Indians to Kansas, where he married the chief's daughter. About 28 years later their son visited his father's people at Wapakoneta, but could not be induced to associate with the young people of the town. He was perhaps the last descendant of the tribe who visited the

www.andyniekamp.com

old home. The parting scene when the Indians took leave of the few whites was solemn and affecting. When he came to Wapakoneta it contained but three white families, among whom was Peter Hammel, who had been a trader among the Indians for twenty years prior to this time. He has been told by the Indians that the grave of the chief Wapakoneta is on the site now occupied by the residence of D. Kritzer or Mr. Happ.

Wm. Craft was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1819, and came to Butler County, Ohio, in 1826. From there he came to this county in 1835, and lived in Pusheta township the ensuing four years. He then went to Piqua to learn a trade, and returned to Wapakoneta in 1840 and opened a wagon shop. He continued in this business until 1852, when he commenced working at the carpenter trade, which he followed the ensuing eleven years. In 1863 he moved to his farm, where he still resides. In 1842 he married Theresa Hammel, who died in 1852 In 1856 he married Elizabeth Huttis. He has reared ten children, eight of whom are still living. His land borders on Wapakoneta, his residence being within the corporation. His wagon shop was the first one in the town, and he knows of one wagon now in use, built by him in 1842. When he came to Wapakoneta it had a population of about twenty-five. He was appointed county commissioner in the spring of 1876 to fill vacancy arising by the death of C. Heisler, and in autumn of same year was elected to fill the unexpired term of one year. In 1877 was elected for the full term, in which capacity he still serves.

John Tam was born in Virginia, and came to Wapakoneta from Fairfield County in 1832. He purchased forty acres of land on the present site of Wapakoneta, but selling this he located on Blackhoof Creek in section 24. He reared a family of seven children, of whom but two, Milton and his sister Mary Klingerman, are still living. The latter is now in Iowa. Milton, the only one left in this county, was born in 1836. His father died in 1845, and was buried upon his own land.

John M. Freyman was born in Bavaria in 1771, and came with his father to the United States in 1828, and to this township in 1833. He here entered land in section 33. Mr. F. died in 1863 and Mrs. F. in 1869. George F., the youngest of the family, was born in Pennsylvania in 1828, married Elizabeth Hiebner in 1855, and purchased the farm on which he now lives in 1867. This land, on the Auglaize River in section 21, was once the home of a noted Indian chief who was buried on the place. There is still an apple orchard which was planted by the Indians. Mr. F. remembers eating apples from this

www.andyniekamp.com

orchard in 1834. He also remembers being lost in the timber, and after wandering nearly a whole day he found an Indian cabin, and the Indian conducted him to near his own home.

Philip Pfaff was born in Prussia in 1804, and came to the United States in 1832. After living at Baltimore, Maryland, and Columbiana County, Ohio, about a year each, he came to this township January, 1835, and entered the land now owned by his daughter, Paulina Kohler. Mr. and Mrs. P. are now residing in the old homestead where they have lived during a period of forty-five years. They have reared a family of three children, being Lewis Pfaff, Mary Naumberg, and Paulina Kohler. Mr. P. became a citizen of the United States as soon as the laws would permit, and has ever taken pride in his adopted country, and cherishes the convictions that a republic like our own is far preferable to monarchy. He was engaged on the canal during its construction at the rate of $12.00 per month, payable in State script, the cash value of which was one-half its face value. Those were days which perhaps more fully justified complaint because of hard times and low wages, than the present period. After a life of severe toil and privation, these old folks deserve that their remaining years be one day of sunshine whose lustre shall dissipate the clouds of a whole past life.

Geo. Delong was born in Ross County, O., and settled in this township as early as 1833. At that time the cry of the panther and wolf was heard almost every night. Mr. D. has done much to improve the county, and still lives on his farm, surrounded by the comforts of life.

Geo. W. Burke was born in Virginia in 1815, and came to this township in 1832, which was before the Indians left the reservation. At this date there were no laid-out roads in the township. The land where he now lives, in section 9, was so wet and swampy that he would not have given a dollar for the whole section. At this period he could only find twelve families in the township. He married Margaret, daughter of John Morris, Esq., in 1841, and has reared a family of twelve children, of whom eight are still living.

Wm. Richardson was born in Montgomery County, Va., in 1765. At the age of about seventeen he shouldered his musket to fight the Indians, and was on the skirmish line during a year or two of the Revolutionary War. He was a cousin of Anthony Wayne, their mothers having been Mattie and Nancy Hiddens. In 1812 he entered the army, with which he served during the war with the exception of two or three months. In 1784 he married Mary Adney, who died in 1811. In 1815 he married Catharine Millhouse, a sister of Barbary Dillbone,

www.andyniekamp.com

who, with her husband, had been shot by three Indians. Mr. Richardson avenged the death of Mr. and Mrs. Dillbone, by shooting the three Indian murderers.

Daniel Bitler was born in Pennsylvania in 1783. He married Elizabeth Clevenstine in 1806. Their family consisted of ten children. In 1832 they came to Franklin County, Ohio, from there to St. Johns in 1834. Mr. Bitler died Feb. 7, 1840; and Mrs. Bitler, July, 1851.

Samuel Bitler, the youngest member of the above-mentioned family, was born October, 1829, and was five years old when his father came to this county. His education was received in a cabin school. In 1848 he married Susanna Colman, who died in April, 1855. The following year he married Vastia Bailey, who died in 1871, leaving three children who still survive. He married Augusta Mayer, his present wife, in 1871. In 1855 he opened a store in St. Johns. This business, in connection with stock dealing, was conducted until 1862, when he entered the army, where he continued until the close of the war. In 1865 he moved to Wapakoneta and engaged in the milling and grain business during the four following years. On Jan. 1, 1870, he entered the banking business, in which he is still engaged. He is also a stockholder in the Wapakoneta Spoke and Wheel Manufacturing Company.

Andrew W. Overholser was born in Virginia in 1811; married Angeline Northcott in 1834, and moved to the farm where they now live in the fall of 1837. On their first arrival they prepared a temporary shelter until they could build a cabin. During all these early days they suffered all the privations and hardships which attend a life in a new country, undertaken without a dollar in hand. Under these circumstances Mr. Overholser worked from home as much as possible, earning fifty cents per day; while corn, on which they depended for bread, sold at seventy-five cents per bushel. Mrs. Overholser contributed her full share of labor upon the home farm by assisting her husband in all kinds of labor. The fruits of this toil and hardship, supplemented by economy, may be seen in the pleasant home with which they are provided, the two palatial residences they possess in Lima, and the general prosperity by which they are surrounded.

Alexander Henry Trimble was born in Westmoreland Co., Pa., Oct. 22, 1817. His father died when he was but six weeks old. He remained with his mother until his fifteenth year, when he was engaged as a clerk in a drygoods store by his cousin at Wooster, Ohio. In the spring of 1841 he married Miss Charlotte E. Granger, of Rochester, New York; by this union six children were born, three sons and three daughters.

www.andyniekamp.com

The first four years after his marriage they lived in Wooster, after which they moved to St. Marys, Mercer County, Ohio, where Mr. Trimble engaged in mercantile business. In 1849 he was elected Mayor of the village, and two years later was elected Auditor of Auglaize County, which office he held six years, and was elected Probate Judge of the county in 1858, and was re-elected in '61 by an increased majority, as he was favorably known to almost every man in the county. He had occupied positions of honor and trust, and was always found worthy.

Mr. Trimble became a member of the Presbyterian Church of Wapakoneta in 1851, and continued to be a faithful member during the remainder of his life. He was one of the foremost in contributing money and time for the erection of the Presbyterian Church of this place, as with all other good works. He was a man of excellent judgment, and his opinion was widely sought. But death called him early to rest on the 19th day of September, 1864, in the forty-sixth year of his age, in the prime of life; but such a life never ends as long as children and grandchildren live to walk in its echoes. Such men can walk fearlessly and confidingly down into the great future to meet whatever awaits them there.

Among the early and most respected citizens of Wapakoneta was Robert J. Skinner, who established the first Democratic paper published in Dayton, Ohio, the first number of which was issued in December, 1816. This paper was continued by him until 1830, in which year he removed to Piqua, and established in that town the first Democratic press. In 1832, having received the appointment from President Jackson of Receiver of the United States Land Office, at Wapakoneta, he moved his family to that town, and continued a resident of the place until June, 1849; when, being on a visit with part of his family at the house of a married daughter in Dayton, himself, wife, daughter, and son, composing all the visitors, were attacked with the cholera which prevailed in the city at the time, and, during one week, the four died of the disease. Mr. Skinner was a man of positive character, of great enterprise, and a most useful citizen. He represented Montgomery Co., of which Allen County formed a part, in the General Assembly, at the sessions of 1828–29.

Some of the residents of Wapakoneta, about the time Mr. S. became a citizen of the place, were Col. T. B. Van Horn, Register of Land Office, Peter Hammel (a French Indian trader), Captain John Elliott, who was an officer at Hull's surrender, and had been a number of years Government black-

www.andyniekamp.com

smith at Wapakoneta, Jeremiah Ayres, Cummings & Mathers, Samuel Case, James Elliott, and H. B. Thorn.

James H. Skinner, son of Robert J. Skinner, was born in 1822, in Dayton, Ohio. He moved with his parents to Piqua in 1830, and to Wapakoneta in 1832. At the age of seventeen he helped to lay out the Miami Canal in the vacinity of St. Marys. He was postmaster of Wapakoneta while he was yet quite young, and afterwards kept a grocery until the spring of 1852, when he sold out and went to California, where he stayed during 1852 and 1853. Mr. Skinner returned in 1854, and was ticket agent at Delphos in 1855. In 1856 he was a cattle dealer, and in 1857 he worked in the office of the Auditor of Auglaize County. He was elected Recorder in 1860, and re-elected in 1863. After his second term had expired in 1866 he went into the banking business, and he continued in that business until his death, which occurred on the 6th of November, 1878.

Hon. C. C. Marshall, one of the early pioneers of this county, but now of Delphos, Allen County, Ohio, says: "The first mail route was established in the year 1827 from Piqua to Defiance, the service to commence Jan. 1, 1828. Hon. Samuel Marshall, late of Shelby County, Ohio, who was the third settler in that county, was the contractor at the commencement of the service. An elder brother, and father of R. D. Marshall of Dayton, Ohio, carried the mail from Jan. 1, 1828, to September, 1829, when I commenced and continued until Dec. 31, 1831. That was before Allen County was organized, and the mail route was by way of Fort Amanda, and from there on the west side of the Auglaize River to Defiance, with only three offices, viz., Hardin, Shelby County, Waupaughkonnetta, then Allen County, and Sugar Grove, Putnam County; to the latter two, the only offices in those counties, the mail went one week and returned the next. Robert Broderick was the first postmaster at Wapakoneta. He resigned in 1829, and Capt. John Elliott, the old government blacksmith, was appointed his successor.

In 1829, Geo. C. Johnston, a resident of Piqua, opened a store or trading post about where the spoke and wheel establishment of Bitler & Co. now stands; and the same year Joseph Parks, then the United States Interpreter, also had a stock of goods; his store was near the old council house on Anglaize Street. At that time the venerable French gentleman, Francis Duchouquet, former interpreter of the Shawnees, resided there and on the ground on which the former residence of Hon. Geo. W. Andrews stands.

There was a Quaker mission four miles south on the Piqua road, Thomas Harvey and wife in charge; they were from

www.andyniekamp.com

Warren County, Ohio. There were generally about twenty or thirty Shawnee children in attendance.

I was present in the old council house at the signing of the treaty by Blackhoof, Wayweleapy, Henry Clay, and others of the Waupaughkonnetta and Hog Creek Reservations, ceding all their rights to lands in Ohio, and James B. Gardner, Commissioner for the United States; and the next year I saw them bid adieu to their old homes in Ohio and leave for their far western homes."

Mr. L. N. Blume was born at St. Johns, Anglaize Co.; Ohio, June 21, 1845, removing from thence for the purpose of attending school to the town of Wapakoneta, the county seat of said county, where he has ever since resided. It may with truth be said that Mr. B. is to the manner born. At the early age of seventeen Mr. B. embarked in mercantile affairs, which he has pursued with energy and diligence up to the present, meeting with the measures of success which is a sure reward to those who with industry and economy adhere to a calling.

During leisure moments, and whilst engaged in business affairs, and having a laudable desire for self-improvement, Mr. B. commenced the study of the law, to which profession he became a member in the course of two years, being the only one admitted out of a class of three, his preceptor being the Hon. W. V. M. Layton, deceased. At a time when business enterprise was at a low ebb, Mr. Blume's efforts largely contributed to the organization of the Wapakoneta Spoke and Wheel Co., of which he became a charter member; this corporation being one of the most important manufacturing interests in said city, whose wares are sold throughout the entire country.

Mr. Blume at the age of twenty-two was elected City Clerk, to which position he was re-elected four successive terms. He is now serving his second term as a member of the Board of Education, serving as Clerk of said Board.

Mr. Blume was married to Miss H. C. Sallada in the year 1866.

J. H. Timmermeister, the son of Wilhelm and Clara Timmermeister, was born in Hanover Province (near Osnabrück), Germany, April 13, 1831.

He started to learn the tinning trade in the spring of 1845, and served an apprenticeship of four years from that date. After the four years had expired, he worked at his trade until July 9, 1851, when he started for the United States.

He arrived at New York in September, and remained in that city for about four years. During that time he was occupied a part of the time at his trade and a part of the time in selling goods.

www.andyniekamp.com

Mr. Timmermeister came to Wapakoneta July 15, 1855, and was soon engaged as a clerk in the store of O. T. Dieker, where he remained until the spring of 1859, when he commenced business for himself under the name of J. H. Timmermeister & Co. He was married to Miss Caroline Machetanz on the 22d of August of the same year (1859).

In 1862 the firm of J. H. Timmermeister & Co. was changed to J. H. Timmermeister, and he has been doing a prosperous business up to the present time, his store being the leading business house in this place.

"Capt." John Elliott was one of the earliest settlers at Wapakoneta. He was for many years Government blacksmith under Col. John Johnston, the then Indian agent at that place. Johnston's successor, James B. Gardner, removed Mr. Elliott from his position, refused to settle with him, and ordered him off the reservation, and "confiscated" his cabin, garden, and tools, etc., and sent him away poor with a large family. Elliott applied to the Government through Gen. Cass, who refused relief, saying that there was no "precedent" for it.

Mr. Elliott concluded to go and see President Jackson. He went, found no difficulty in getting an interview with the President, and told him who he was, that he was the second man who set foot on the British shore at Malden, Canada, in the war of 1812, and President Jackson became interested in him, and inquired what brought him to Washington. Mr. Elliott told him of the treatment he had experienced from Gardner. Gen. Jackson lent a willing ear He rose, took his hat and cane, and, merely saying, "Go with me, Mr. Elliott," walked down to the War Office "Gen. Cass, this is Mr Elliott, of Ohio," said Gen. Jackson; "audit his claim, and pay it. Good morning, sir." Nothing more was said. "Sit down Mr. Elliott," said the Secretary. In about twenty minutes the account was hunted out, Mr. Elliott had a warrant upon the treasury for his money, and was soon on his way home rejoicing.

Mr. Elliott had a family of eleven children, one of whom, Thomas, went west with the Shawnees in 1832, acting as interpreter, and died at Shawnee, Kansas, in 1849.

A number of Mr. Elliott's descendants still reside in this vicinity, and are much respected. He died at St. Marys, May 3, 1859, at an advanced age.

John C. Bothe, to whom reference is already made as one of the earliest business men of Wapakoneta, was born in Prussia Dec. 23, 1807, and came to the United States in 1823, stopping first at Baltimore, from which place he soon proceeded to Dayton, O., where he was employed as a clerk until 1833, when he

www.andyniekamp.com

came to Wapakoneta. Here he purchased two town lots, after which he went back as far as Sidney, where he located about a year in the interest of his Dayton employers. He was next sent by the same firm to Wapakoneta to conduct a branch house, with which he was identified until 1835, when he visited Europe, and on his return the following year he established himself in the dry goods business at this place. In 1860 he built a warehouse and became an extensive grain dealer, in which business he continued until 1875, when he retired from active business. In 1878 he again visited Europe, returning the same year. After a long and active business career, in which he was associated with the public enterprises of the town and county, he has thrown aside business responsibilities and leads a retired life in Wapakoneta.

A. M. Kuhn was born Nov. 30, 1842, at Galion, Crawford County, Ohio. His father, the Rev. Andrew Kuhn, was a pioneer preacher in the early history of Ohio. On account of failing health, he removed to Wapakoneta in January, 1858, to engage in business, in which his boys might secure a practical experience. Early in the year 1859, at the age of seventeen, the subject of this sketch began the study of telegraphy, and in July of the same year was appointed telegraph operator at Wapakoneta station, assisting his father in the express and railroad office. In March, 1862, at the death of his father, he received the appointment of express and railroad agent, which position he resigned in October, 1879, after a continuous and acceptable service of over twenty years.

In addition to the station business, Mr. Kuhn, with his brother Rufus, in the years 1865–7, engaged in the purchase and shipment of grain at Wapakoneta. In 1868, through the unfortunate speculations of his brother, then residing in New York, for whom he had endorsed largely, his entire property was swallowed up. By close attention to business and the exercise of economy these losses have been regained.

In the year 1873 Mr. Kuhn became one of the original stockholders in the Wapakoneta Spoke and Wheel Company. In 1875 the business of this company had increased to such an extent that it became necessary that one of the stockholders should assume personal control of its books and correspondence, together with the general management of its business; and being one of the executive committee of three into whose hands the affairs of the company had been entrusted by the stockholders, Mr. Kuhn received the appointment of General Manager, and since his resignation of railway duties, gives his entire attention to the business of the Wheel Company, the largest and most important manufactory in the county.

www.andyniekamp.com

Mr. Kuhn has been a member of and an officer in the English Lutheran Church of Wapakoneta, and worker in the Sabbath-school since 1864.

In the year 1874 he was married to Cora, eldest daughter of Dr. John H. Nichols.

As a business man and citizen, no one has a higher standing in our community than Mr. Kuhn.

ST. MARYS—ST. MARYS.

This township is the seat of the oldest permanent settlement within the present county limits. The surface is generally flat, broken only by the St. Marys River and Mercer reservoir. The canal crosses from south to north, through the town of St. Marys. This village is the only one within the township, and is the site of an old trading point, but subsequently became an important storehouse of supplies during the years 1812–13. During this period, it was the point of important military operations, as troops were concentrated and organized in preparation for the northern campaign.

Rich. M. Johnson was here elected Colonel by a reorganized regiment, and in 1813, the regiment of Colonel Barbee built the fort which was named for the Colonel. As the southern limit of Harrison's base of supplies, it was from here that provisions and munitions were forwarded to Forts Defiance and Wayne. Three companies of Colonel Johnson's regiment were here discharged, at the expiration of their terms of enlistment. As this matter comes within the scope of our general history, we turn to a period subsequent to the war of 1812, and find something of a settlement at this point, visited largely by traders and hunters. No material growth of population or enterprise was manifested by the isolated settlement prior to 1824, and even then the outlook was not promising, as will be seen by the exhibits of population and wealth which here follow.

Exhibit of taxpayers of St. Marys township, as listed by Isaac Applegate in 1824:—

John Armstrong,
Isaac Applegate,
James Bodkins,
Richard R. Barrington,
Joseph Blew,
John Carter,
John Catterlin,
Nimrod Hathaway,
William Majors,
Hamilton Majors,
Charles Murray,
John Murdock,
John Manning,
Charles McCumsey,

www.andyniekamp.com

Joseph Catterlin,
Martin Cleland,
George Conner,
Isaiah Dungan,
Asa Hinkle,
James Hay,
William Heath,
William Houston,
Peter Opdyke,
John Pickeral,
Thomas Scott,
Henry Smith,
Ezekiel Swren,
Jacobus J. Van Nuss,
Lucas Vanosdoll.

Total taxable property and tax:—Horses, 33; cattle, 166; tax, $26.64.

List of taxable lots, and value thereof, as returned by Isaac Applegate, Lister, and Isaiah Dungan, Appraiser, June 7, 1824:—

Charles Murray, lots number 3, 4, 22, 27, 28, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 49, 50, 63, 64, 67, 68.

James Lord, lot number 21.

Leander Houston, lot number 2.

James Miller, lot number 54.

John Manning, lots number 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 53, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 31, 30.

William A. Houston, lots number 1, 5, 23, 24, 25, 26, 41, 29, 47, 48, 51, 52, 61, 62, 65, 66.

Christian Benner, lots number 7, 8, 17.

The foregoing 68 lots in St. Marys town and township, valued at $68.00, were taxed $0.005 each, or a total of $0.34 (thirty-four cents). Total tax of town and township $26.98.

State of Ohio, Mercer County, June 7, 1824.

Agreeable to the duties assigned to said county commissioners, they have called on the county treasurer for a statement, and it appears that no money had been received by him, and his bond was delivered up, and he released; thereupon the said John P. Hedges was appointed treasurer for the ensuing year, and gave bond, according to law. He appointed Samuel Hanson collector of taxes, who gave bond accordingly. The said Hanson agreed to collect for five dollars all the taxes of Mercer and Van Wert Counties.

The above business was done before David Hays and Solomon Carr, commissioners of said county; which I do certify is a correct proceedings of all business ordered by said commissioners to enter on said day's proceedings.

W. B. Hedges, Auditor.

www.andyniekamp.com

Auditor's Office, Mercer County, June 7, 1824.

No. 1. Order issued to John Dougerty for locating seat of justice, $42.

No. 2. Order issued to Asa Coleman for locating seat of justice, $36.

No. 3. Order issued to Samuel Newell for locating seat of justice, $33.

No. 4. Order issued to John Lillie for listing and appraising property, $4.

No. 5. Order issued to Benjamin Roebuck for listing and appraising property, $1.25.

No. 6. Order issued to Peter Opdyke for making election returns, $1.

No. 9. Order issued to Solomon Carr for his services as commissioner, $2.25.

No. 10. Order issued to D. Hays for his services as commissioner, $2.25.

October 12, 1824.

No. 11. Order issued to Isaiah Dungan for listing and appraising property in St. Marys township, $1.

No. 13. Order issued to Judge James Wolcott for services rendered in opening last election returns, $2.50.

No. 15. Order issued to James Wolcott for services in last May court, $2.50.

No. 16. Order issued to James Wolcott for services in last September term, $5.

No. 17. Order issued to Benjamin Roebuck, grand juror, $1.

No. 18. Order issued to John McMilligan for two days as grand juror, $2.

No. 21. Order issued to Calvin Dennison for grand juror, $1.

No. 23. Order issued to Judge John Graves for sitting at May term, $2.50.

No. 24. Order issued to Judge John Graves for services at September term, $5.

October 20, 1824.

No. 26. Order issued to Michael Horner for services as grand juror, $1.

No. 28. Order issued to John Manning for services as grand juror, $1.

December 10, 1824.

No. 61. Order issued to Joseph Steward for surveying the State road from Sidney, Shelby Co., to St. Marys, Mercer Co., $6.12½.

www.andyniekamp.com

December 10, 1824.

No. 62. Order issued to Asa Hinkle, commissioner, to locate State road from Sidney to St. Marys, $3.90.

No. 63. Order issued to John Johnson, commissioner, to locate State road from Sidney to St. Marys, $3.34.

No. 64. Order issued to John Bloks as chain carrier, on State road from Sidney to St. Marys, $1.67.

No. 65. Order issued to Henry Bryan, as chain carrier on State road from Sidney to St. Marys, $1.67.

March 5, 1825.

No. 69. Order issued to Judge Thomas Scott for two days' attendance at February term, $5.

No. 70. Order issued to W. B. Hedges as auditor, $31.62.

No. 95. Order issued to John P. Hedges, late treasurer of Mercer County for his percentage of business, $2.91.

No. 100. Order issued to Joseph D. Blew for carrying chain in surveying town lots in St. Marys, $0.75.

No. 101. Order issued to James W. Riley for surveying town lots in St. Marys, $1.50.

No. 633. Order issued to Robert Linzee for services as judge of Common Pleas in November term, 1835, $10.

No. 7. Order issued to Caleb Major for services as blazer on State road from Mrs. Flinn's to Waupaughkonetta out of Allen County funds, August 16, 1830, $1.75.

Saturday, June 11, 1825.

The commissioners met pursuant to adjournment, and proceeded to take, from the proprietors of the town of St. Marys, a deed for the lots donated for county purposes. They also appointed Thomas Scott agent to sell and convey the lots Nos. 1, 7, 15, 25, 33, 5, 39, 44, 48, 52, 57, on the following conditions: one-third in hand; one-third in one year; and one-third in two years.

ISAIAH DUNGAN,
ANSEL BLOSSOM,
SOLOMON CARR, } *Commissioners.*

Asa Hinkle built the first county jail, for which he received lots No. 31, 34, 37, 42, 50, and $150 in cash. Sold Dec. 29, 1825.

ANSEL BLOSSOM,
THOMAS MCCUMSEY, } *Commissioners.*

The commissioners met and proceeded to examine an account laid by Leander Houston for the court as constable, at

www.andyniekamp.com

February term in 1825, and allowed for the same seventy-five cents. They also allowed George Conner $9.50 for carrying the returns of the annual election to Eaton, Preble County, Ohio. Also directed the auditor to issue an order to Thomas McCumsey for $4, and to David Hays for $4; both for services as commissioners at the March term 1827. No other business appearing, the meeting adjourned.

Wednesday, June 8, 1825.

The commissioners met agreeably to adjournment, and appointed John Murdock collector of county tax for the ensuing year; they also appointed John Manning treasurer, for ensuing year, of Mercer County. The auditor was directed to take the bond of said Manning in the sum of five hundred dollars. The commissioners made a settlement with the auditor, his accounts amounting to $18.66¾. They, not considering that a sufficient compensation, allowed him $21.33¼ more, making in all $40, for his services for the year. They levied a tax on each horse, ass, and mule three years old and upward, of thirty cents; and upon each head of cattle, three years old and upwards, a tax of ten cents.

June 10, 1825.

Received eighty-three dollars and a half; for lots sold for county purposes, which was entered on the books, "Paid," and the order destroyed.

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG, *Dept. Auditor.*

After a division of the lots by the commissioners they set apart fifteen lots on which to build public buildings: these were Nos. 5, 13, 18, 23, 27, 31, 34, 37, 42, 46, 50, 55, 58, 60, and 63. The proceeds of the other fifteen lots to be used for other county purposes. This day the commissioners received the resignation of W. B. Hedges, and they appointed David Armstrong as his successor to the office of county auditor.

St. Marys, June 5, 1827.

The commissioners met pursuant to adjournment, and proceeded to settle with the treasurer for Mercer County levee, and received fifty-two dollars and fifty-seven cents ($52.57), leaving a balance of ninety-four dollars and five cents ($94.05), which could not be accounted for; also thirty-five dollars and eighty-three cents and seven mills ($35.83.7) the whole amount of the State and canal tax, for which he could not account.

On motion, the treasurer was allowed until the first day of the November following to prepare for final settlement. They

www.andyniekamp.com

then appointed Robert Bigger treasurer, who gave bonds in the sum of $1000 according to law.

The following is a list of tax-payers of St. Marys town and township in 1830:—

John Williams,
William Crabb,
Isaiah Dungan,
Lucas Vanosdoll,
Martin Cleland,
Jonathan Wyland,
John Wyland,
John Johns,
Stephen Crabb,
John Crabb,
John Matson,
Israel Johns,
Jacobus J. Van Nuss,
David Woodruff,
Thomas McCumsey,
William Berry,
John Manning,
John Pickeral,
Michael Godard,
Isaac Nickols,
John Hollingsworth,
James Gibson,
William Murdock,
Christian Benner,
Charles Watkins,
James Douglass,
David Armstrong,
William McCumsey,
Robert Bigger,
William Armstrong,
R. R. Barrington,
Charles Smith, Sen.
Maria Dennison,
Robert P. Brownell,
Isaac Applegate,
Hiram Emanuel,
Thomas A. Armstrong,
Barney Murray,
Joseph D. Blew,
Thomas Flowers,
Sloan Miller,
John Miller, Jun.
Alexander Miller,
John Miller, Sen.
William B Winters,
Benjamin Bennet,
Amos Compton,
C. Vincent,
William Bodkin,
John Armstrong,
Caleb Major,
Henry M. Helm,
James W. Riley,
John Helm,
Robert Brownum,
Picket Doute,
Charles Murray,
Richard Warfield,
Jonathan Longworth,
Joseph Catterlin,
David Catterlin,
John Hawthorn,
Joseph Doute,
Asa Hinkle,
Henry Hinkle,
Henry Smith,
Martin Reed,
Albert Opdyke,
Peter Vanmiddleworth,
William Crabb, Jun.
George Easter,
James Bodkin,
Charles Smith, Jun.
William Heath,
William Major,
Samuel Hatfield,
Joseph Sacket,
Samuel Sacket,
Hamilton Major,
Peter Oydyke.

www.andyniekamp.com

From the foregoing lists and exhibits it is evident that the years to which they apply form a period of struggles, rather than of prosperity for the township and village. Still the village became the first seat of justice of Mercer County, and so remained until 1840. This county was included with Montgomery, Miami, Shelby, Allen, and Van Wert in the old third judicial district until 1845. Hon. Joseph H. Crane as president judge held the first court at this place. During the following fourteen years Judge Holt presided, followed by Judges Helfinstein and Goode, who each presided seven years. The presiding judge rode around the circuit accompanied by the lawyers. There were no law books in the circuit, and each lawyer was compelled to rely upon his legal ability independent of references. Judge Crane was in the habit of relating the following incident touching the first court held at St. Marys. The grand jury had retired to some logs under a large shade tree to hold a session. The judge was in the cabin court-room awaiting the report of the grand jury, when a large, burly fellow, wearing a red hunting shirt, came forward, leaned his rifle against the side of the door, and, placing a hand against each door cheek, he asked the Court: "Do you know this old hoss?" The Court took in the situation, and said: "Mr. Sheriff, put the 'old hoss' in the stable until further orders." The sheriff conducted him to the place used for a jail, and when he became sober the judge directed the sheriff to "turn the 'old hoss' out."

A jail was afterwards built on the corner of Spring and Main Streets, and the same building is now used as a dwelling and store-room.

Owing to the exposure and inconvenience of those days they were careful to not hold court during cold weather. The town maintained something of a growth without business facilities until 1838, when the canal gave stimulus to activity during its construction, and laid the foundation for the first business enterprises by furnishing as good water power as may be found in the State. A few years later several mills were erected along the canal, among which were the flour mills of R. B. Gordon and Neitert and Koops, the St. Marys Woollen Mill, the Reservoir Mill, and the Farina Mill, all in St. Marys. These mills were the earliest in the county, except the old Mission Mill at Wapakoneta, and as the county was then settled more or less throughout, St. Marys became the centre of milling operations for a large section during several years. With these enterprises the growth of the town was rapid, until the erection of Auglaize County in 1848, when St. Marys became a contestant for the seat of justice, but was defeated as

www.andyniekamp.com

elsewhere shown. To-day the village enjoys the advantages of the canal, and the Lake Erie and Western Railroad, and is at the junction of the Minster branch.

We cast a glance at the principal industries of the village as represented by manufacturing establishments.

Whip Stock Factory.—Woolworth and Cowles; established in 1874, and employs about fourteen hands in the manufacture of thirty thousand dozen whip stocks per year. These are shipped throughout the United States and to Europe.

Reservoir Mills.—Established in 1847 by Scott, Linzee & Co. R. B. Gordon, Proprietor.

Farina Mills.—Established in 1855 by present owner. Manufactures farina, wheat, rye, and buckwheat flour. All kinds of grain and seed bought and sold. Philip V. Herzing, Proprietor.

St. Marys Woollen Manufacturing Company.—These mills were built by William Gibson in 1866 at a cost of $62,000. The main building is of stone, brick, and slate, forty by ninety feet, and four and a half stories in height, being one of the most substantial along the line of the canal. The mill is supplied with two sets of machinery of the latest pattern. The establishment came into the hands of the citizens of the village in 1871, when a joint stock company was organized with a capital of $50,000, under the title of the "St. Marys Woollen Manufacturing Company." About one hundred thousand pounds of wool are annually consumed in the manufacture of flannels, blankets, jeans, satinets, and yarn. E. M. Piper, President. A. Althausen, Secretary.

Bank of St. Marys.—Organized and opened September 1, 1876, under the name of the "Bank of St. Marys," by E. M. Piper, A. Althausen, and Frederick Dieker. Each partner represents one-third of the capital, and is individually liable. In 1879 a new building was erected, and supplied with the latest improved vaults, safes, and locks. A. Althausen, Cashier.

Wheel, Spoke, and Handle Factory.—L. Bimel, Proprietor. Established in 1870, but two years later the works burned down and were rebuilt. Twenty-five men are kept employed in the manufacture of wheels, spokes, hubs, and handles. A planing mill is connected with the factory.

St. Marys Carriage Works.—L. Bimel, Proprietor. Founded in 1855, and superintended until 1872 by present owner. Employs twenty men in the construction of carriages, buggies, wagons, and sleighs, the annual production amounting to one hundred and fifty jobs. Salesrooms at St. Marys and Lima,

www.andyniekamp.com

Ohio. The proprietor has just established a handle factory at Portland, Indiana, which will employ about twelve men.

Carriage Works.—Established in 1860, and employs seven men in the manufacture of carriages, buggies, wagons, and sleighs. Jacob Koch, Proprietor.

St. Marys Foundry and Machine Works.—Established by present owner in 1876, and is the only foundry in the county. Employs ten men in the manufacture of all kinds of mill machinery, pumps, pipes, fittings, Babbitt metal, and brass goods. Attention is also given to repairing. C. Buehler, Proprietor.

St. Marys Argus.—This journal was established and conducted at St. Marys, by E. B. Walkup, present editor of the "Delphos Courant." The first number was issued Aug. 26, 1872, and was named the "St. Marys Courant." In Oct. 1874, J. E. Fisher, present editor of the "Tuscarawas Democrat," took charge of the "Courant," when it became the "St. Marys Commercial." This continued until December, 1876, when R. S. Clark took charge, issuing his first number Dec. 7, under the new name of the "St. Marys Free Press." Clark continued in charge until his death in Dec. 1877. The office then passed into the hands of John Walkup and Wm. Shields, who issued their first number Jan. 5, 1878, under the heading of the "St. Marys Argus," edited and conducted by John Walkup. On the 5th of July, 1879, Frank Walkup and J. N. Richardson bought the interest of Wm. Shields, while the firm name continued John Walkup & Co.

Jan. 3, 1880, John Walkup sold his interest to the other members of the firm, and the style changed to Walkup and Richardson, editors and proprietors. This firm has secured a permanent office on the second floor of the new bank building, on the corner of Spring and Front Streets, St. Marys, Ohio. Under their management the "Argus" has become a lively local journal. Issued every Saturday at $2.00 per annum.

Schools.—The schools of the village were organized under the old law for the organization of city and village schools, and have maintained a steady growth. In 1859 the schools employed six teachers at a total salary of about $1800. The enumeration was then about 450; while in 1869 it rose to 563, and in 1879 amounted to 637. The schools are now under good management, and promise greater efficiency in the future. Dr. C. N. Phelps is clerk of Board of Education.

Churches.—Some of the churches date back to a very early period. An M. E. Society was organized in 1825 by Rev. Jas. B. Finley. The patriarch of the society was C. Vincent, who came from Baltimore, Md. The society worshipped for some

www.andyniekamp.com

years in the old log school-house, which occupied the lot south of lot 5 W. A., which had been set apart by the owners for religious purposes. In 1840 a frame church was built on a half lot, back of Edward Hollingsworth's brick residence. In December the house was removed to the present church lot, where it stood until the erection of the present house. The society now consists of about one hundred members.

Presbyterian Church. November 14, 1848, Rev. J. L. Bellville and I. A. Ogden, of Miami Presbytery, met at the courthouse, St. Marys, with the people of the town, for the purpose of organizing a church, which organization was effected with the following membership: H. W. and Elizabeth Hazzard, A. P. Clark, Fanny Lattimore, Jane Elliott, Catharine Timmons, Mary Pierson, Sylvia Hart, J. H. and Eliza De la Mater, Thomas Pierce, Rachel Van Nuy, Elizabeth Bigger, and Mary Peterson, under the title of "First Presbyterian Church of St. Marys, Mercer County, Ohio. Thomas Pierce and A. P. Clark were chosen ruling elders; J. H. De la Mater and H. W. Hazzard deacons; and J. H. De la Mater clerk. The present membership is about seventy. Pastor, L. M. Lawson.

German Protestant Episcopal Church. Organized June 10, 1849, with the following named officers: L. H. Heusch, Sr., F. S. Nagel, A. Dieker, Adam Lintz, Christ Franz, M. House, and Adolph Coniadi pastor. The present membership numbers eighty. Rev. Schultz pastor.

Christian Union Church. This church was organized by Elder Summers in 1863, with five members. Afterward the church arose to a membership of forty, but eventually disorganized. In 1878 it was reorganized by Elder A. Hawkins with a list of twelve members, since which time the membership has increased to twenty-seven. They have built a new church under the present organization, and the congregation, under the pastorate of Elder A Hawkins, is in a promising condition.

In connection with these institutions and enterprises are others of a more recent origin, but of large industrial value to the town. These, with the retail establishments which go to make up the business interests of the town, are referred to in the "Business Directory" of this volume.

OFFICIAL RECORDS.

The records were burnt some time in 1840, and it is impossible to give dates, as much valuable history was destroyed.

www.andyniekamp.com

MAYORS.

Stacy Taylor,	1836.	S. Scott,	1856–58.
Henry Lloyd,		L. H. Heusch,	1859.
George Timmonds,		David Simpson,	1860.
William Hudson,		James Wilson,	1861.
J. J. Rickley,		G. W. McLaughlin,	1862.
William Smith,		Frank Koehl,	1863–64.
A. H. Trimble,	1849–50.	William Sawyer,	1865–73.
C. W. Cowan,	1851.	John S. Hickman,	1874–75.
Levi Hamaker,	1852.	David Simpson,	1876–77.
William L. Smith,	1853.	James Ennis,	1878.
Donald Cameron,	1854.	Theo. Nieberg,	1880.
Henry M. Helm,	1855.		

RECORDERS.

William L. Ross,	1849.	L. C. Sawyer,	1864.
C. W. Cowan,	1850.	John McLain,	1865–66.
Anthony Dieker,	1851–52.	Benjamin Kelsey,	1867–69.
E. M. Phelps,	1853–54.	John McLain,	1870–75.
G. W. McLaughlin,	1855.	Charles Hipp,	1876.
A. Dieker,	1856–57.	R. S. Marshall,	1877–78.
John Keller,	1858–63.	O. E. Dunan,	1880.

The total number of votes cast in 1851 was 72; in 1861, 168; in 1880, 366.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

R. R. Barrington was born in Ireland in 1797, and came to the United States in 1818; first locating at Piqua, and coming to St. Marys in 1822. In January, 1824, he married Mary Armstrong. Mrs. Barrington came with her parents to St. Marys in 1818. Their family consisted of six children. Mr. Barrington died in 1869, and Mrs. Barrington in 1871.

Thos. S. Sturgeon was born in Pennsylvania in 1803. His parents removed to Miami County in 1819. In 1829 he married Mary D. Ross, and moved to this county in January, 1830, and settled in St. Marys. After eighteen months he moved to his land adjoining town, where he resided until his death in May, 1875. Mrs. Sturgeon died in December, 1868. Three of the children still occupy the old homestead. Previous to his death, Mr. Sturgeon erected a very fine farm residence, which he lived to enjoy but a short time. When he arrived in this township it was almost a wilderness, inhabited by Indians, while his capital amounted to fifty cents. Under these circumstances he knew the hardships and difficulties incident to pioneer life. During his entire life he enjoyed the respect of all with whom he came in contact.

www.andyniekamp.com

John Hawthorn was born in Ireland in 1790, and came to the United States in 1811, locating first in Pennsylvania. Came to St. Marys in 1824, where he resided the remainder of his life. He was engaged in boating between St. Marys and Fort Wayne for a number of years. He was an esteemed member of the Masonic fraternity. He raised a family of ten children, six of whom survive. In the death of Mr. Hawthorn, which occurred January, 1877, the poor lost a friend, as he was ever sympathetic and liberal.

Samuel R. Giddens was born in Northamptonshire, England, in 1814, and came to the United States in 1837, and to St. Marys in 1839. Has served as overseer of the Miami Canal since 1844. In 1842 he married Jane Kirtin and has raised a family of four children. He has served as township trustee during a long period of years.

Henry M. Helm was born in Virginia in 1798. He married Angeline Spanklin in 1819, and after residing in Kentucky and southern Ohio, came to St. Marys in the spring of 1827. He was elected justice of the peace in 1831, and received his commission from Duncan McArthur. He was commissioned captain of militia by Allen Trimble in 1828. He was a carpenter by trade, and possessed great genius. At that time Dayton was the nearest milling point, but Mr. Helm one day went to the river, and finding two very hard stones, took them home, dressed them, and constructed a handmill, which served the purposes of himself and neighbors. His family consisted of three children, all still living. Mrs. Helm died in 1827 and Mr. Helm, March 15, 1875.

John Blew was born in Champaign County, Ohio, in 1820, and came with his father to this county in June, 1824, and settled in St. Marys. His mother came to the county in 1818, and was present when the treaty was made with the Indians at that place. Mr. Blew had sixteen horses stolen by the Indians which he never recovered. He relates the means by which he obtained his first gun. An Indian having died in the neighborhood, was not buried, but his body was placed in a tree. Here his gun and bow and arrows were placed by his side. In the course of time the gun fell to the ground, where it was found by Mr. Blew. He was well acquainted with John Chapman, better known as Johnny Appleseed, who planted a nursery on the farm of Mr. Dowty, now owned by Michael Cabal. Mr. Blew refers to those as the days in which "coon" fur supplied the place of wool, and was manipulated by the spinning-wheels and knitting needles of the women.

Henry L. Brandenburg was born in Maryland in 1805. He first settled in Montgomery County in 1815, removing to St.

www.andyniekamp.com

Marys in 1833. He married Elizabeth Benner in 1837, raising a family of three children, two of whom are still living. He is at present living with his daughter, Mrs. Hagerman. Mr. Brandenburg being one of the early settlers, commenced life in the woods, doing much of his work in the night, by the light of a burning brush-heap.

Thomas McKee was born in 1801. He settled in St. Marys township about 1824–25, on section 10. He married Anna Reynolds in 1827, and died December, 1875, leaving a family of seven children, four by the first, and three by the last marriage.

Henry Smith was born in Delaware. He came from Hamilton County, Ohio, to St. Marys township in 1820–21. He married Elizabeth Hinkle, and raised a family of eight children, all of whom were born in the township except one. They are all residents of the county.

James Phillips was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, September 16, 1811. He came to Ohio and located at St. Marys in 1844, where he has since lived with the exception of two years, he worked at silversmithing in Piqua, Ohio. He married Sarah E. Helm. Their family consisted of six children, two of whom are still living, viz., Josephine and Sarah.

Christopher Graber was born in Germany in 1798, came to America in 1829. He entered 120 acres of land and settled near New Bremen. His family consisted of wife and four children; they were among the first settlers of that part of the township. Mr. Graber died in 1862.

Henry Henke was born in Hanover, Germany, September 26, 1812, where he resided until his twenty-seventh year, when he came to St. Marys township, this county, where he has since resided. In July, 1843, he married Louisa Stroaffer. They have reared a family of nine children, all of whom are still living.

Hon. Samuel R. Mott was born in Knox County, Ohio, January 26, 1818, and came to St. Marys in 1833, learned the mason trade, at which he worked until 1836, when he volunteered with a company to go to Texas, where he served until July, 1837. After his return he worked at his trade until 1840, when he entered upon the study of law with his brother, G. N. Mott, now of California. In 1842 opened a law office in St. Marys, was married the next year, and at the annual election was chosen prosecuting attorney. In 1846 he entered the mercantile business, and at the organization of this county in 1848, was elected to the Ohio Legislature from Allen, Auglaize, and Mercer counties. In 1861 entered the army as captain of Company E, twentieth regiment, in the three months'

www.andyniekamp.com

service. Again he entered the thirty-first regiment as captain of Company C, but after one year was appointed colonel of the one hundred and eighteenth regiment, in which capacity he served until February, 1864, when on the advice of Surgeon W. H. Phillips, of Kenton, he resigned on account of failing health. He is still engaged in the profession of law.

Hon. Wm. Sawyer commenced work as a blacksmith's apprentice in Dayton in 1816, when fifteen years of age. After learning the trade he worked at Dayton and Grand Rapids, Michigan, but in 1829 came to Miamisburg, O., and established himself in business. During his residence here he served five terms in the Ohio House of Representatives, and became Speaker of the House during 1835–6. In 1838 and '40 he was a candidate for Congress, but was defeated by Patrick G. Goode. In 1843 he moved to St. Marys, and the next year was elected to Congress and reëlected in 1846. In 1850 he served as member of the Constitutional Convention, and in Oct. 1855, was elected to the House of Representatives from Auglaize County. The same year he was appointed Receiver of the Land Office for the Ottertail District of Minnesota by President Pierce, and reappointed by President Buchanan, and served until the inauguration of President Lincoln. In 1869 he was appointed a Trustee of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College by Governor Hayes. He also served as Mayor and Justice of the Peace in St. Marys during a long series of years.

Frederick Koop was born in Hanover, Ger., January 14, 1801, and came to Cincinnati in 1831, where he lived nearly four years, when he came to St. Marys township and settled in section 33. He built a hotel on his farm on the St. Marys and New Bremen road, which he conducted eighteen years. The old building still stands, a landmark of the pioneer times. He reared a family of ten children, eight of whom are still living. Mr. K. is still in enjoyment of good health, and has by industry acquired a good home, and merits in his age the good name his neighbors so willingly accord him.

Judge Edward M. Phelps was born in Woodbury, Litchfield County, Conn., Nov. 13, 1813. In 1833 he graduated at Kenyon College, and in 1836 moved to St. Marys, Ohio. In 1838 he was elected Treasurer of Mercer County, which office he retained until 1844. From 1855 to 1859 he was a member of the Ohio Senate from this district. In May, 1869, he became Judge of the Common Pleas Court, which position he retained until May, 1879. He has thus been one of the most influential citizens, as well as one of the earliest settlers of the county. He still resides at St. Marys, and is engaged in the practice of law.

www.andyniekamp.com

GERMAN TOWNSHIP—NEW BREMEN.

The history of German township as now organized, and that of the village of New Bremen, are so closely interwoven that it is necessary to treat them together. We will here only refer to a few incidents by way of general introduction, as the first step towards settlement was the purchase of the village site.

The first record of township affairs is under date of March 5, 1838, and shows the following list of officers:—

Trustees.—Peter Opdyke, Jno. W. Roap, Hamilton Meyer, and J. B. Weslah.

Clerk.—H. H. Frazier.

The first election records show that on April 15, 1839, the following officers were elected:—

Trustees.—J. H. Running, David Catterlin, and Gustavus Darnold.

Constables.—Jno W. Drees, F. L. Langley.

Treasurer.—Wheatley Hatfield.

Clerk.—H. H. Frazier.

Overseers of Poor.—J. B. Fredericks, Parson Henderson.

Fence Viewers.—Peter Opdyke, Wm. Benner, John Moherer.

Supervisors of Roads.—Antony Lears, J. H. Gosman, B. H. Borgmann, J. D. Allis, S. Catterlin, Jno. H. Neimeyer, J. L. Pohlmann, and Henry Dwinger.

(Signed.) H. H. Frazier, Township Clerk.

This township originally belonged to Shelby County, but at and for some time after the settlement it was a part of Mercer County. In April, 1851, the township of German then comprising what is now German and Jackson townships was divided into a north and south election precinct, by Act of General Assembly. In 1858 the township was divided by the erection of Jackson township, being the south side of German township as previously organized.

On April 7, 1879, at township election, 383 ballots were cast, and the following officers elected:—

Trustees.—H. F. Kuenning, F. P. Jung, Wm. Barth.

Assessor.—F. A. Frevert.

Treasurer.—William Schulenberg.

Clerk.—G. H. Schmidt, Jr.

Constables.—Aug. Wehrman, and J. H. Schulenberg.

The township contains eighteen square miles; the soil is fertile and being rapidly drained and otherwise improved. The products are chiefly wheat, corn, and hogs.

With this general introductory we are prepared to approach

www.andyniekamp.com

the village of New Bremen, from which standpoint the review will be made.

In 1832 a company of Germans was organized in Cincinnati for the purpose of locating a town to be colonized by Germans. This company consisted of thirty-three members, prominent among whom were Philip Reis, Christian Carmann, F. Steiner, F. Neiter, and J. B. Mesloh. F. H. Schroeder and A. F. Windeler were appointed a prospecting committee to visit different parts of Ohio and Indiana and select a site for the colony. They examined the country north of Cincinnati and proceeded into Indiana, but finally returned to this State and selected the present site of New Bremen. They here purchased ten (10) acres of land from the government at one (1) dollar per acre, and secured the services of Robert Grant, the surveyor of Mercer County, to divide and plot the town. This site consisted of 102 lots, each 66 by 300 feet. Each member was entitled to one lot, and the remaining ones were offered at $25.00 each.

The selection was determined by lot in order to obviate any difficulty on account of supposed differences of value The town was named Bremen, and the plot recorded in Mercer County, June 11, 1833. Windeler then returned to Cincinnati to report, while Schroeder remained with the colony, as agent for the company. Immediately after the return of Windeler, six members of the association came on to Bremen. In the mean time Schroeder had made preparation for the accommodation of new arrivals by erecting a hut 12 by 14 feet in dimensions. The time occupied by these six in coming from Cincinnati was fourteen days. They all spent the remainder of their lives with the colony, the last survivors being Dickman and Mohrman, who died a few years since. Land was then purchased at $1.25 per acre, and the erection of a log hut required the assistance of all the settlers within a radius of six miles.

These huts were covered with boards, and left so open on the sides that the deer were said to have approached them, and attempted to eat straw from the improvised beds, through the openings between the logs. It is also related that on one occasion while Mohrman was hewing one end of a log, a fox approached and stole a chicken which had hopped on the other end of same log. Like in other new settlements, much difficulty was experienced in obtaining supplies, as these were only to be secured at a distance of twenty-three miles. Even in the matter of flour, the settlers were sometimes compelled to resort to the use of a home-made tin grater, such as is sometimes used for grating horseradish. In 1833 new imigrants arrived and a building was erected at a cost of $40

www.andyniekamp.com

to supply the place of both church and school. These settlers were all Protestants, whose first minister was Rev. L. H. Meyer. During the summer of 1833 several families arrived from Bavaria, among whom were Maurer, Paul, and Brawn. Thus the settlement had grown until the arrival of C. Boesel, who found thirty-five families within a radius of five miles. There were but six huts within the limits of the town. So insignificant was it that Mr. B. stopped to inquire of a wood chopper the distance to Bremen, and was told he was then in the town. The surroundings were so unpromising that he concluded he could not make a livelihood, and so went on to Ft. Wayne. After a period of nineteen months he returned and found very material improvement had been made, among which were separate buildings for school and church. Even at this time some of the farmers became discouraged by having their crops eaten by deer and other game. The community was still almost isolated, as it had little facility for communication. In support of this it may be related that a man named Graver walked to Piqua, a distance of twenty-three miles, and returned the same day, carrying a No. 7 plow the whole distance from Piqua.

In 1835 many of the settlers went to Indiana and worked upon the Wabash Canal, while the women took charge of the home farms. During this year the post-office was established, and the town name changed to New Bremen to distinguish it from another Bremen within the State. The only business at this time worth the name was a horse mill owned by Mr. Kuenning about one and a half miles north of town. Its trade commanded a radius of many miles. The town was incorporated under the provisions of H. R. Bill No. 374, reported by Mr. Bell, entitled "A Bill to Incorporate the Town of Bremen in County of Mercer," and passed March 23, 1837. This bill describes the site as follows: As much of German township as is embraced in south half of southeast quarter of section 10, township 7 S., R. 4 E., is hereby created a town corporate, and shall hereafter be known by the name of the town of Bremen. The following list exhibits the officers chosen at first election under the incorporation and held April 13, 1840:—

Mayor.—G. Klefoth, eight votes.

Recorder.—C. Boesel, eight votes.

Council.—G. M. Epperson, F. F. Bosche, F. Maurer, eight votes each. W. H. Long seven votes.

Judges of Election.—C. Boesel, F. Wehrman.

The following appointments were made immediately thereafter by the council:—

April 27, 1840.—J. H. Knost, Treasurer.

www.andyniekamp.com

April 29, 1840.—H. Long, Marshall. F. Wehrman, Street Commissioner.

The opening of work upon the Miami Canal in 1838 gave an impetus to trade, which was sustained afterward by the completion of this work, which formed the first means of commerce.

In 1840 a warehouse and water mill were established, adding greatly to the improvement of business and enterprise. Thus the community flourished until 1849, when the cholera appeared, making such ravages that one hunded and fifty of the seven hundred settlers were swept away. Thus through prosperity and calamity we are carried step by step in constant view of a flourishing growth, until, in 1875, we find the whole of German township organized into one union school district. The following year the present Board of Education was elected. Its first act was the erection of a commodious brick building capable of being arranged into eight departments. This was completed, at a cost of $17,000, in 1877, since which time five departments have been occupied. It is well furnished with modern appliances, and reflects great credit upon the village. In connection with this building are two separate school-houses north and west of the town, being ungraded departments under control of same board and superintendent. The whole system affords the township admirable educational facilities.

In 1877 the L. E. & W. R. R. extended its line from St. Marys to Minster, passing through Bremen. In order to secure this road the citizens of Bremen and Minster contributed $40,000 and the right of way. More than half this amount was given by the former town. This road when completed will furnish a direct north and south outlet to east and west lines. In 1879 a telegraph line was constructed along the banks of the canal across the State from north to south, which promises in the present year to furnish better telegraphic facilities than have hitherto been enjoyed. We have thus taken a cursory review of the growth of the town; have found it rising out of the wilderness of 1833 to the flourishing village of to-day, located upon the L. E. & W. R. R. and the Miami & Erie Canal, with telegraph lines.

These facilities have so far contributed to the growth of commerce that the grain and pork trade have assumed numerous proportions. The pork packing establishments alone handle about ten thousand hogs annually.

With this review nothing remains except to cast a glance at the religious institutions, the industries, and the officials.

www.andyniekamp.com

INDUSTRIES—FINANCIAL, COMMERCIAL, AND MANUFACTURING.

These are represented by one bank of exchange, two hotels, one railroad, one canal line, five drygoods, three hardware, three general merchandise, two merchant tailor, two millinery, three boot and shoe, two stove and tinware, one produce, and five grocery establishments, one livery stable, besides many harness and blacksmith shops, etc. It has one woollen factory, one flour mill, one brewery, five wagon and carriage factories, one linseed oil factory, one mineral water, one marble, one plow, and two cigar factories. It supports one weekly newspaper, "The Star of West Ohio."

OFFICIAL.

At the election, April 7, 1879, the following officers were elected, the whole number of votes being 211.

Mayor, William Grothaus. Clerk, William Barnes. Treasurer, August Boesel. Marshall, Henry Schulenburg. Street Commissioner, Henry Roeper. Council, F. I. Steinburg, G. H. Knost, P. H. Geib, Edward Clark, C. Aue, W H. Sunderman.

The Board of Education elected in 1876 remains unchanged, and is as follows: Frederick Vogelsang, President; J. H. L. Nieter, Secretary; E. H. Lameyer, Treasurer; Wm. Barth, J. H. Bosche, John Garmhausen.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Hon. Charles Boesel was born in Bavaria, February, 1814, and came to Baltimore, June 24, 1833. From Baltimore he came by way of Pittsburg and Cincinnati to Bremen. During the ensuing five years he was engaged at boot and shoe making, until 1838, when he opened a store of general supplies, with which he was connected during the next thirty years. A few years since he entered the banking business, in which he is still engaged. He has at different periods held important elective and appointive offices. Starting as clerk of Bremen when the voting population did not exceed fifteen, he became commissioner of Mercer County in 1840, and served two terms. At about the same time was appointed postmaster, in which capacity he served nine years. From 1851 to 1854 was superintendent of Miami and Erie Canal. From 1861 to 1865 was representative of Auglaize County in General Assembly, and again was State Senator from 1867 to 1871. He is now a member of the State Board of Charities.

Wm. Wiemeyer was born March 1, 1815, in Kirchspielbelin, Osnabruck, Hanover, and came to the United States in 1834.

www.andyniekamp.com

On arrival in this country proceeded directly to Clarke County, and settled near Springfield. In 1836 he came to Bremen and became a contractor on the canal then constructing through this county. He was thus engaged until the opening of navigation, when he procured a boat, which he operated until about 1845. At this time his brother Christopher entered into partnership and assumed the position of captain of the boat. Our subject then gave his attention to the home business, consisting of an extensive trade in general merchandise and produce. While thus engaged he also conducted heavy operations as grain and hog dealer, which he continued until his brother's death, which occurred in 1849. At this period the boat was sold, but really remained in the service of Mr. Wiemeyer, whose trade was fully equal to the capacity of the boat. The present brick warehouse and a pork packing house in Bremen are monuments of his industry and enterprise, as he was the founder of both. He continued in connection with these enterprises until his death, which occurred April 19, 1858. He reared a family of eight children, five of whom are living, and named as follows: J. Fred W., W. F., Katie, Annie, and Sofa. Mrs. Wiemeyer still occupies the old home in New Bremen.

Dr. Wm. A. Havemann was born in Saxony in 1811, and came to St. Louis in 1837, where he remained about a year. He then started to Mexico, but only went as far as Independence, where the caravan failed, and he came back to Louisville, Ky. He remained here until 1840, when he came to Bremen, where he still resides. In 1841 he married Miss Mary Oberwitte, and has raised a family of six children, all of whom are still living.

J. H. Bosche was born in Hanover, April, 1831, and came to America in 1844. After spending two years in Cincinnati he came to Bremen in 1846, where he was engaged as clerk in a general produce store until 1852, when he went to Montezuma, Ohio, and engaged in the merchandise trade, but returned to Bremen after an absence of two years, where he has since been engaged in mercantile pursuits. Since 1856 he has been engaged in the pork and grain trade in connection with many other enterprises.

Hon. J. H. Mesloh was one of the earliest settlers of the Bremen community, and came from Hanover in 1830. His grandson, our subject, was born Nov. 17, 1841, one month after the death of his father. At the death of his mother, in his sixth year, he passed under the protection of his grandparents. At the age of sixteen he entered school at Springfield, Ohio, but on completion of his education returned to Bremen. In 1864 he entered the hardware business, in which he is still engaged.

www.andyniekamp.com

He was married September 29, 1869, to Miss Minnie Boesel, of Bremen. After holding several local offices of trust he was elected to the House of Representatives in 1873, and re-elected in 1875. Has been one of the most enterprising citizens of Bremen, and has labored in interest of all improvements. His family consists of wife and five children.

Barnhart H. Mohrmann was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1795. He came to Cincinnati in 1831, and remained in that city about one year; he then moved to New Bremen. When he came to America his family consisted of his wife and one son, whose name is Harman Henry Mohrmann. His wife died in 1837, and in the same year he married Miss Elizabeth Schrader, who only lived about one year. In 1840 Mr. Mohrmann married Magdalene Paul, with whom he lived for a period of thirty years, when both died, Dec. 22, 1870. Mr. Mohrmann was an honest, upright citizen, and by his untiring industry and economy accumulated a considerable amount of property. Harman H. Mohrmann now lives in section 11, German township, on the farm formerly owned by his father. His wife was born in Germany, and came to America in 1853, their marriage occurring the same year. They have two children, a son and a daughter, aged respectively nineteen and sixteen. Mr. Mohrmann and his family have won the respect of the people in the town near which they have so long lived.

Albert Zehnkuhl was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1792 He came to Ohio in 1832, and settled in sec. 8, German township. He moved to New Bremen in 1841, where he still resides. He kept hotel in New Bremen for about twenty-four years. At the time Mr. Zehnkuhl came to America his family consisted of his wife and five children, of which only two are now living. Mrs. Zehnkuhl died in January, 1879, and the same year Mr. Zehnkuhl married Minnie Ketler; two children are the result of this second union. Mr. Zehnkuhl is eighty years old, and has a remarkably good memory; he quotes dates quite readily of incidents that happened many years ago.

John F. Barth was born in Hanover, Ger., in 1800, and came to Baltimore, Md., in 1836, where he remained about four years, when he came to New Bremen and settled on sec. 6, German township. Here, with his wife and four children, he commenced the building of a home in the woods, and remained upon the old farm until 1865. He reared a family of ten children, six of whom are still living.

Wm. Barth, a son of the above, was born in 1840, in German township, and still occupies the old homestead of his father. His family consists of three children, one son and two daugh-

www.andyniekamp.com

ters. He has held many offices of trust in his township and enjoys the respect of the community.

John C. Kuenzel was born at Markleuthen, Bavaria, September 5, 1823, where he spent the first fifteen years of his life, attending school, and receiving therefrom a thorough knowledge of those branches of study necessary in the laying of a sure foundation, upon which to build a permanent structure in after-life. When not at school, was kept busily engaged in honest, useful labor, thus, in early youth becoming possessed of two predominent characteristics, which were plainly observant by all with whom he came in contact throughout the whole of a successful business career, viz., an absorbing love of reading, often until far into the wee small hours of night, and an untiring, unwearied industry, which never fagged or faltered, until the summons came to "*rest from his labors.*" He emigrated to America in 1838, landing with his father and family at New Orleans, from whence they came direct to New Bremen, Auglaize Co., O. Here those sterling qualities of love of learning and labor, which he had acquired at home, proved of value in the wilderness. Learning the tanner's trade of his father, he engaged in the business with a will which never said *go* but *come.* Afterwards purchasing the business in 1847, commencing with a capital of only fifty dollars, John C. Kuenzel, by strict attention to business, honest integrity of character, square uprightness in dealing, *was*, when he sold the tannery to the present owner, Mr. August Boesel, in 1870, one of the wealthiest men in town, attained by unwavering integrity and untiring industry. Mr. Kuenzel was married in the same year he commenced business for himself to Miss Maria Wunderlich, by whom he had thirteen children, six of whom survive, and reproducing in themselves, thus far in life, the example of honest industry, which was ever before them in the person of their father, leading, guiding, and directing to success and affluence. He was ever closely allied with all interests for public improvements in town, having for their real object the general good. He was for many years a member of the Board of Education of the town, and with a zeal which knew no abatement he, with a few others, so directed effort, and overcame obstacles as to succeed in paving the way for a liberal education to be given to every child in the township. At the time of his death, Sept. 1879, he was engaged in the manufacture of flour and woollen goods, in which business he is succeeded by his son. We close this short and very imperfect sketch of the life of John C. Kuenzel by remarking that the esteem in which he was held by his neighbors, his masterly activity, his predominant integrity, his love of education, and

www.andyniekamp.com

advancement, his willingness, zeal, in offering and lending a *helping hand* have endeared him to the people to such an extent, that the memory of his virtues will be cherished until the last who knew him shall be summoned to pass over the river.

PUBLICATION.

Stern des Westlichen Ohio—Star of Western Ohio. Established at Minster, Ohio, by J. V. Schiffer in 1874. Came in possession of M. A. and J. B. Hemstegger in 1877, but shortly afterwards passed into the hands of J M. A. Hemstegger. In 1878 J. V. Schiffer again took charge, but retired December 1, 1879, when it was transferred to Theo. Purpus, who removed it to New Bremen, where it is still published. The Star of West Ohio is the only German paper published in this section of the State. Issued at New Bremen every Friday. Terms $2.00 per annum. THEO. PURPUS, Proprietor.

CHURCHES.

Evangelical Zion.. In 1865 Rev. L. Richter, pastor of St. Peter's congregation, resigned his charge and organized the Evangelical Zion congregation. At a meeting, held April 3, 1865, it was resolved to build a church, and in April of the following year it was determined to build a school-house in connection with the church. These buildings were accordingly erected, and are now occupied. Rev. Richter resigned April, 1868. Rev. A. Eisenhauer was elected pastor, but resigned November, 1870, and was succeeded by his predecessor. Again in 1873 Rev. Richter resigned, and Rev. William Dickman was elected his successor. On Aug. 6, 1873, the Evangelical Zion congregation was incorporated as the German Evangelical Reformed Zion Congregation, Heidelberg Synod of the Northwest. The communicants number eighty at present writing, and Rev. William Dickman is pastor.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP—MINSTER.

Minster, like Bremen, was founded by a stock association. On Sept. 1, 1833, a company formed for the purpose of purchasing a section of land in Mercer County, Ohio. The object of this purchase was to lay out and found a town, under certain specified conditions. The conditions bound the company to furnish sufficient money, as a joint fund, to enter the land and lay out the town. The funds so provided were to be entrusted to Francis Joseph Stallo, of Mercer County, Ohio, who was authorized to enter the land in his own name. He was

www.andyniekamp.com

further to have this land platted and divided into one hundred and forty-four shares, and fix a day for a meeting of the company at Cincinnati, where the price per share and expenses were to be determined. The selection of shares was then to be made by the members by lot, the drawer of each share to pay a ratable proportion to said Stallo. After the numbers were drawn, Stallo was to make and execute a deed in favor of each purchaser. Under these conditions, Stallo entered the following lands at the Piqua land office, Miami Co., Ohio, Sept. 8, 1832, viz., the northeast quarter of sec. 34; the northwest quarter of sec. 35; the southeast quarter of sec. 27, and the southwest quarter of sec. 26—in township 7 south, range 4 east, situate in Mercer Co., Ohio.

Soon after the purchase, Stallo caused said land to be laid off, platted, and divided into 144 shares or lots, and each share subdivided into ten parts or lots, and estimated and calculated the price of each share at $8.50. On April 14, 1833, the company met at Cincinnati, Ohio, and proceeded to draw lots, in accordance with these conditions, and with the following results: Francis Joseph Stallo, lot 37; John Gerhard Beckman, lot 133; F. L. Bupe, lot 90; J. Wejohm, lot 58; F. B. Feldman, lot 71; J. H. Pelster, lot 139; J. Harmsen, lot 43; J. H. Gehoens, lot 69; G. H. Theis, lot 141; J. H. Wamke, lot 41; J. A. Thalking, lot 75; F. Herkman, lot 62; F. H. Wessjohan, lot 96; J. H. Fouke, lot 138; G. Nieman, lot 44; J. Lieke, lot 124; F. H. Wessjohan, lot 100; Clemens Senner, lot 132; C. Lenmann, lot 49; J. H. Feldman, lot 137; F. Buschman, lot 80; John D. Uddhorn, lot 144; J. B. Meyer, lot 27; J. H. Wilkins, lot 106; —— Schulte, lot 2; B. H. Bupe, lot 52; A. Theising, lot 7; F. H. Bupe, lot 28; J. Heitman, lot 42; H. H. Quatman, lot 59; H. C. Frilling, lot 11; B. H. Busse, lot 47; B. Lehmann, lot 31; J. Brands, lot 94; J. F. Siggin, lot 85; Johannes Schap, lot 98; J. Surman, lot 130; J. H. Steinman, lot 5; U. Meyer, lot 53; J. H. Bosche, lot 51; F. H. Feldman, lot 116; J. H. Summer, lot 9; F. Jargens, lot 25; —— Codesman, lot 76; J. H. Gerken, lot 131; J. H. Stuve, lot 20; Herman Bosche, lot 13; J. H. Albers, lot 82; F. Meüre, lot 57; H. Meyer, lot 97; John Zimmer, lot 119; H. H. Mohlmann, lot 140; B. Rottinghouse, lot 108; J. B. Koeper, lot 50; Herman Beckman, lot 23; F. H. Lehman, lot 125; F. Fortman, lot 8; Anton Martin, lot 12; F. J. Stallo, lot 32; J. B. Ortman, lot 14; J. B. Frederick, lot 134; J. H. Surman, lot 77; F. B. Langeman, lot 127; J. H. Bosche, lots 98, 35, 72; B. A. Kuper, lot 81; B. Weisel, lot 120; F. Rhoenkamp, lots 40, 93, 87; J. H. Burger, lot 3; M. G. Kingman, lot 109; M. E. Gausepohl, lot 73; B. Kramer, lot 84; T. J. Hehmann, lot 114; G. H. Louke,

www.andyniekamp.com

lot 17; H. H Buke, lot 34; John Schrœder, lot 103; H. Woebkenberg, lot 65; J. H. Suermann, lot 11; F. H. Frilling, lot 95; F. Rhoenkohle, lot 54; H. Mohlmann, lots 20, 33; Peter Gratish, lot 56; F. Fortman, lots 15, 18, 129; Anton Haverbeck, lot 22; F. J. Stallo, lot 104; J. H. Senner, lot 99; H. Waebenberg, lot 1; Peter Thiel, lot 142; J. G. Tawben, lot 118; F. A. Stuble, lot 105; J. R. Borgsted, lot 143; Christian Teller, lot 121; N. E. Gausepohl, lot 21; J. W. Roof, lots 90, 135, 136, 64; B. Mauker, lot 60; F. L. Rombach, lot 123; C. L. Neiter, lot 101; Henry Evers, lot 4; Daniel Hauben, lot 63; Frederick Baumgartner, lot 19; Sylvester Uchlert, lot 38; J. E. Stallo, lots 117, 24, 126, 39, 66, 74, 70, and 61; H. Bolke, lot 86; B. H. Burgading, lot 102; John Schrader, lot 10; John Zimmer, lots 26, 29, 89; G. Frilling, lot 83; Anton Kramer, lot 107; John Louke, lot 110; H. Heckman, lot 36; J. H. Borger, lot 67; H. Snider, lot 113; Gertrude Stuve, lot 88; J. C. Storks, lot 45; Henry Zumbrinck, lot 128; G. G. Beyer, lot 46; F. J. Stallo, lot 115; C. L. Neumelster, lot 79; Simon Elliott, lot 112; Geo. H. Bœhmer, lot 122; J. C. Albers, lot 68; J. H. Mescher, lot 8; Geo. C. Smith, lot 55; J. F. Stallo, lot 92; T. J. Stallo, lot 16; John Sewerman, lot 48.

In the summer of 1833, F. J. Stallo died intestate, without having executed deeds to the several purchasers, as required. For the purpose of securing title to purchasers, a bill in chancery was filed at the Common Pleas Court of Mercer County, then sitting at St. Marys, entitled—

JOHN ZIMMER, B. J. FELDMAN, JNO. H. PELSTER, JOS. SURMAN *et al.* *vs.* JNO. M. STALLO, LEWIS STALLO, MARY ANN STALLO, THEODORE STALLO, AND THERESA STALLO.	In Chancery.

The complainants asked relief in equity, and prayed an order of the court granting to them their respective purchases in Stallostown as per conditions under which J. F. Stallo represented the stock company.

The defendants, the legal heirs of said Stallo being infants, appeared by their guardian *ad litem*, John W. Roof. The cause was heard March 3, 1836, when it was ordered by the court that the defendants as they became of age should severally convey to said owners or original purchasers their respective lots or shares, and in their failure to do so within six months after attaining their majority, this decree was to operate as a conveyance.

Stallostown was originally described as follows: Consisting

www.andyniekamp.com

of a section of land, it was divided by seven (7) streets from north to south, and eleven (11) from east to west. These being the principal streets were sixty (60) feet wide, and all others to be fifty (50) feet. In the centre, on both sides of streets adjoining the principal streets, were four (4) public places, the streets fifty (50) feet wide, and these public places sixty (60) feet wide and two hundred and seven (207) feet long. Between streets running east and west are twelve (12) numbers, these to be divided into five (5) lots, and through each lot a street extends north and south, so that each number contains five (5) lots in a direct line to the main street. Between all these lots are alleys sixteen (16) feet wide; all streets and alleys to be opened whenever the public convenience shall require. The lots are numbered from south to north and north to south on Main Street, beginning with 1 at south end of Main Street on west side and numbered consecutively to 72 at north end of same street; then commencing at 73 on east side of same street number consecutively to south end of said street to 144, each number having a front of 68⅓ feet and a depth extending to next street.

The town was thus founded by Germans, and still preserves this nationality. After its foundation it assumed considerable business importance, but other settlements and towns robbed it of some of its business at a later date. The canal passed through at an early day, and gave shipping facilities until the completion of the Minster Branch of the L. E. & W. R. R. connecting with the main line at St. Marys increased these facilities. It is yet a town of considerable enterprise, having some important industries well represented. The Roman Catholic religion prevails exclusively, and the sect has one of the finest churches in the State. The school in connection is also supplied with a good building. These are elsewhere treated. Among the business enterprises of interest we may mention the hardware establishment of John Laufersweiler, the large boot and shoe house of Laufersweiler and Bornhorst, the extensive hydraulic mill of Sprehe and Depweg, the pork packing establishment and brickyard of Steineman Bros., the tannery of Frank Piening, the agricultural implement establishment of Goeke and Kaiser, and the grocery and drug house of Mrs. E. Schneider and Son.

One of the largest and most complete breweries in this part of the State was erected here in 1870, by Frank Lang, at a cost of $40,000; while the improvements of the present year will reach about $15,000 more. Mr. Lang is one of the early settlers of the county, having come here in 1838.

Doctor John P. Schmieder, the well-known and deservedly

www.andyniekamp.com

popular physician of Minster, was born in Rust, Granduchy of Baden, Germany, June 26, 1820, and entered upon the study of medicine, when but eleven years of age, at Freyburg University; he graduated and emigrated to America in 1846, and settled in Minster. He is justice of the peace, mayor, and notary public. He ranks among the first in his profession, and retains the confidence of the whole community. He is also a large land-owner, and is proprietor of two hotels in the town.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Henry Steinmann, one of the pioneers of Jackson township, was born in Haldorff, Oldenburg, Ger., Oct. 28, 1808, and came to America in 1832. From Baltimore he came to Cincinnati, but after a short time he left for the South, where he spent about two years. He married Catharine G. Meyers in 1835, and about a year later moved to his pioneer home, three miles west of Minster, then Stallostown. There were then no roads, and travel was performed by the aid of blazed trees as guides through the forest. He occupied this first farm about two years, when he purchased land near Minster, where he built a new home. Here he was elected justice of the peace, which office he held with little interruption until the date of his death. After 1837 he engaged in trade and the manufacture of brick. Again he engaged at different periods in the mercantile trade, real estate operations, cooperage, and grain dealing. His first business was small, but attended by success; he was enabled to enlarge his operations as the increasing demands of the new community would dictate. About 1850 he built a brick dwelling, store, and warehouse, and commenced the shipment of all kinds of produce, and at the same time commenced the pork-packing business. He has reared a family of five children, four sons and one daughter, named John H., Theo. B., Frank J., Charles, and Mary—all married and settled in or near Minster. Mr. S. died Jan. 15, 1877, and Mrs. S. May 23, 1872, both having reached an advanced age, and won the respect of a community which remembers them as worthy pioneers.

Matthias Goeke was born in Hanover, Ger., in 1795, and came, with his wife and four children, to what was then German township, this county. He was thus one of the pioneers, and is now among the oldest residents of the township. Although advanced in years, he is in the enjoyment of bodily vigor, and sustains the respect of all his acquaintances.

www.andyniekamp.com

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP—NEW KNOXVILLE.

The first white settler in Washington township was Shadrack Montgomery, who settled here in 1830. He located in sec. 24, and was one of the trustees at the organization of the township. At a very early period he was elected justice of the peace, and was one of the Board of Commissioners at the organization of the county. He had previously served in this capacity in Allen County. His son Archibald was twelve years of age when they came to the county. He says that during the years 1830–31–32 he had no associates save the Indian boys. As his home bordered on the reserve he became acquainted with their language and skilful with the bow. The first school taught in the township was in a log cabin in sec. 24, by Elias Horner, during the winter of 1834–35. The equipments were very primitive, having basswood puncheons for seats, greased paper for windows, and planks attached to the wall for desks. Mr. M. had not the privileges of education, as he was the main support of his father's family. He married Julia A. Brannon, and they reared a family of ten children, five of whom are still living. The first sermon preached in the township was by Rev. Kemper. Among those who came to the township about this time were John L. Campbell, Samuel McCullough, Samuel Blakeley, Wm. Spray, and Thos. Chambers. Mr. Montgomery was noted as a hunter. He claimed to have killed the last deer ever seen in the county. On one occasion he killed two deer at one shot. He saw but one, but after the shot he found a second one had stood in range beyond the one at which he aimed. He also claims to have killed the last wolf ever seen in the county.

New Knoxville was laid out in village lots in the year 1836, by James K. Lytle. It consisted of 102 lots. The first store started in the town was by Cummins, Mathers & Brown (who had previously built a steam sawmill), which was afterwards sold to James K. Lytle. Henry Vennemann built the frame dwelling and storeroom he now occupies in 1856, but had been selling goods at his home, just outside the village limits, from the year 1840. Henry Lutterbine commenced to sell goods about the same time. Ever since there has been a gradual increase in the business of the town, till there are at the present time two stores of general merchandise, one boot and shoe store, three shoe shops, one harness shop, three blacksmith shops, two wagon shops, one bent wood manufactory, two furniture manufactories and stores, one sawmill, one sash and blind factory, one physician, one photograph

www.andyniekamp.com

gallery, two churches, and one public school. The inhabitants of the town are entirely of German descent.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Zachariah K. Ryan was born in Brown County, Ohio, in 1812, and in 1833 came with his father's family to Washington township. He married Elizabeth Montgomery in the autumn of the same year. After rearing a family of eight children Mrs. Ryan died, Jan. 1, 1868. Mr. Ryan afterward married Mary A. Nash, who died Dec. 3, 1879.

Henry Frische, who married a sister of Mrs. Henry Miller, came with Mr. Miller to Washington township, and located on a quarter section of land adjoining that of Mr. Miller. Mr. Frische afterward went to Hamilton County to work, as the settlement in which he had located was new and wild, offering but little opportunity of earning anything. He died in 1852, leaving his widow with three children; one of these died a few days after the father. Mrs. Frische and her two remaining sons continued to manage the farm, and even afterward purchased an adjoining 400 acres, on which they erected a fine farm residence, reflecting credit upon the management of Mrs. Frische. In 1871 she married Henry W. Taeusch, of Wapakoneta, after which she removed to town, where she still resides.

Henry Miller was born in Germany in 1805, and came to the United States about 1834, locating first in Miami County, Ohio, where he remained until 1836, when he came to this county and located in section 12, Washington township, on the farm now owned by his son William. This farm was secured of the government in 1835. Of course all was wild in the new settlement, and their first shelter was a canvas, under an oak tree, which served until a cabin was erected. Under these circumstances it required energy of the strongest character to face and overcome the difficulties of the situation. Mr. Miller was equal to the demand, and by toil and economy acquired about 900 acres of land. He reared a family of ten children. His death occurred in 1870, and his wife died eight years later.

John M. Howell was born in 1813, married in 1835, and died in 1878.

Henry Vennemann was born in Westphalia, Germany, 1804, and came to the United States with his family in 1838, locating in Washington township. During the next two years he worked on the canal whenever he could leave his farm. His first venture in trade consisted of the sale of a barrel of

www.andyniekamp.com

whiskey in 1840, on which he lost $4. His second barrel about equalized the previous loss. About this time his friends persuaded him to add dry goods to his stock, which they proposed to furnish. His store consisted of a small room in his dwelling, with chests he had brought from Germany for counters. The shelving consisted of planks laid upon pins placed in the logs. He knew so little about English, that when called upon for articles he was as likely to say he had none, as to say he had, although it might be the article of which he had most. He purchased the first shipping butter and eggs in the county, the former at 2½ cents per lb., the latter at 2 cents per dozen. These shipments were made to Cincinnati and Toledo, and sold at about four times their first cost. His wife died in 1864. They have but one surviving child. Although advanced in years, Mr. Vennemann still gives the store his daily attention.

Jesse Roberts was born near Xenia, Ohio, Dec. 11, 1811. He married Catherine Meyers, and moved to Washington township in 1837. He had here entered 160 acres of land, receiving his patent from President Van Buren. His wife died in 1867, leaving eight children, named Minerva A., Lavina J., John M., Cyrus P., Cornelia S., Nancy C., and Mary M. On May 31, 1870, Mr. Roberts married Sarah J. Rush; the result of this marriage being one child, named Ella May. Mr. Roberts, in connection with farming, devoted considerable time to the manufacture of coffins and plows. His death occurred March 21, 1874, at which time he owned 640 acres of land, acquired by industry and economy.

PUSHETA TOWNSHIP—FREYBURG.

This township lies on south side of the county, bordering on Shelby County. Its surface is somewhat rolling, being broken by Pusheta Creek, although the general surface is level.

The only significant stream is Pusheta Creek, bearing the name of one of the Indian chiefs, who lived upon its banks.

The soil is exceedingly fertile, and the whole section comparatively well improved. Schools and churches dot the surface here and there, and bespeak educational and religious facilities for all who seek these advantages. The inhabitants are largely of German stock, and are energetic and industrious. Freyburg is the only village and post-office, and contains one hotel, one physician, two stores, one blacksmith shop, one shoe shop, one school, and one church.

www.andyniekamp.com

BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Lenox was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, Oct. 18, 1809. When he had attained the age of two years his father settled near Sidney. He was married in 1831, and in 1833 bought a farm in Pusheta township, about two and one-half miles from Wapakoneta, where he still resides. He has reared a large family, of whom six children are still living. After providing for his children he has still over two hundred acres of land, all the result of toil and economy, as he came to the wilderness and acquired all his possessions by his own efforts.

C. B. Williamson was born in Onondaga County, New York, Aug. 30, 1813, and moved west to what is now Botkins in Shelby County, Ohio, in 1835. He settled in Pusheta township at an early period, before any improvements had been made.

Lawrence Sammetinger was born in Bavaria July 5, 1815. In 1835 he came to America with his father's family, and settled in what is now Auglaize County. During his residence here he has constantly resided upon the farm now occupied in Pusheta township. In 1863 he was elected county commissioner, which office he held the ensuing nine years. In 1863 he was also elected a justice of the peace, in which capacity he served twelve years. He was married Dec. 23, 1839, to Miss Rosanna Schurr. Their family consisted of ten children, as follows: Barbara M., Christina R., Mary R., Catharine E., John, George M., William L., John W., Christian F., and Lawrence C., six of whom are still living. Mr. Sammetinger still holds a commanding influence in his community.

Lewis Agenbroad came from Maryland to Ohio with his father when about ten years of age, and settled near Dayton. Here Lewis learned the brick and stone mason trade, and built several large factories in Dayton, among which was the foundry and cotton factory. His father, Daniel Agenbroad, served in the War of 1812 under Gen. Harrison. He will be eighty-one years of age next Sunday, May 2, 1880, but having been a man of a remarkable strong constitution, even at his advanced age is smart and active, while his hair is less gray than that of most men at fifty.

Conrad Schemmel came from Germany in 1832, and settled in this county. He served as a justice of the peace twenty-one years, and died at the age of seventy-eight years. His son George, who was the only violinist in the county, died at the age of forty-three. Charles and Rudolph J. now occupy the old place.

Adam Engelhaupt came to this township in 1838. He helped build the first school-house in the township.

www.andyniekamp.com

CLAY TOWNSHIP—ST. JOHNS.

This township, but especially the neighborhood of St. Johns, was settled immediately after the cession of the Indian lands in 1832. Among the first settlers may be mentioned John Rogers, John Corder, Wm. Richardson, Chas. Lusk, Peter Princehouse, Richard Henry, Benj. Runyun, James H. Coleman, Ed. Williams, Andrew Perkins, and John Morris, who came in 1832 and 1833, and Daniel and Wm. Bitler, Samuel and Peter Bechdolt, were among the arrivals in the spring of 1834. John Corder occupied the old lodge of Blackhoof, but soon moved to the Spy Buck tract, now known as the Tam farm, in Duchouquet township. The Blackhoof lodge stood on the present site of Dan Miller's dwelling in St. Johns, and was a log structure about 18 x 20 feet, one and a half stories high, covered with clapboards, the chimney being of sticks, and the floor of puncheons. John Carey was one of the original land purchasers, having secured of the government part of the land since owned by John Rogers. Daniel Bitler secured land, previously occupied by Wayweleapy, a chief who figures in our Indian history. Part of this farm had been cultivated, and the lodge of the chief still stood, to be occupied by the whites. The settlement of 1834 had so increased, that the township was organized, and the first election held at the house of Samuel Bechdolt, Dec. 27, 1834, when eleven votes were cast. Jas. H. Coleman, Thos. Beer, and John Rogers served as judges, and Richard Henry and Joel Bayliff as clerks.

The following persons were elected to the respective offices: Trustees, John Rogers, David Vonblaricom, Thomas Beer. Clerk, Richard Henry. Treasurer, Joel Bayliff. Constable, Thomas Beer. Fence Viewers, Jas. H. Coleman, Thomas Reed, Thomas Beer. Overseers of the Poor, William Copeland and Samuel Bechdolt.

Richard Henry was sworn into office by John Morris, justice of the peace of Union township.

The voters of this election were: Richard Henry, Joel Bayliff, David Vonblaricom, John Rogers, Wm. Hinton, Thomas Beer, Thomas Reed, Byrd Richardson, James H. Coleman, Wm. Copeland, and Samuel Bechdolt.

John Corder and James H. Coleman were the pioneer teachers of the township. Still, among the early settlers, we may mention Peter Bennett, John Hodges, Chas. Martin, Amos Copeland, Henry and Samuel Bitler, Jacob Snyder, Geo. Emerick, and Wm. Bush. The first settlement was thus made at and about St. Johns, the old Indian Blackhoof Village.

www.andyniekamp.com

ST. JOHNS.

This village was founded by Daniel Bitler and John Rogers, in April, 1835, and named St. Johns, as a compromise between the founders, who both had decided preferences as to name. Daniel Bitler opened a store and blacksmith shop in 1834, while the site was still known as the Indian Village, "Blackhoof," bearing its name in honor of a noted chief of the Shawnee nation. His name is perpetuated by the small stream—Blackhoof Creek—which flows through and about the village, although the village name itself was changed. The first dwelling was erected by Ed. Williams, although at same time many Indian huts remained, some of which were occupied by the early whites. About the year 1835, Daniel Bitler opened the first hotel. Following these initial steps, came growths and decays of enterprises and men, until distant, but approaching railroads, gave impetus to competing towns, which, in turn, have retarded the growth of the village more than they robbed it of its strength. At this time, the business interests are represented by Wm. Bitler, proprietor Bitler House and store; Wm. Giberson, proprietor Giberson House and store; Gnagi Bro's, general merchandise and cooperage; Wm. Perkins, dealer in hats and caps, and boots and shoes; Thos. Emerson, druggist; Wm. Bush, wagon manufactory; and Wm. Herring, proprietor steam saw and grist mill. There are two resident physicians, Drs. Van Trump and J. M. Shaw. From its foundation its religious history traces with its growth. The Methodists were the pioneers, and organized a class at the outset, holding services in dwellings at first, then in the log school-house — significant of the period — until strength and ability enabled them to erect an early house, which was in turn superseded by the comfortable building they now occupy.

The Christians, too, have a society which grew from weakness to the maturer strength of to-day, and now they enjoy a substantial and comfortable building. Neither has education been neglected, for the facilities have been planted and fostered with a protecting care, until a substantial brick building, of two apartments, supplies the place of the rude log building, which had its era, as is general in new communities. The school records show an enrolment of 105 for the school year 1879–80.

The town is pleasantly located on a broken, sandy elevation, thus being almost removed from miasma, and well supplied with excellent water. Its position is on the line of Union and Clay townships, being chiefly in the latter, at a distance of six

www.andyniekamp.com

miles from the county seat, on the Wapakoneta and Belle Centre pike.

Radiating from St. Johns, settlements were formed along the line of the Bellefontaine road, and eastward, in line of Belle Centre pike. The territory comprised within the township was of a low, swampy character, except along the line of the deposit ridge, which crosses the northwest corner, reaching its highest and most broken point at St. Johns. Judging by the topography, there was little to encourage settlement, save the fertility of the soil, which is unsurpassed in the county. Still, a rich soil under water, and heavy timber, presented obstacles which necessity alone was courageous enough to meet and overcome; for the writer has been told by an honored pioneer that, on his arrival here, the lack of ten dollars was all that caused him to remain. The composition of the soil reveals a heavy loam, with clay and gravel sections.

The surface being generally flat, has required extensive artificial drainage, which is yet only begun in some sections, while other portions have been well drained. The timber was of a heavy character, embracing about all the indigenous varieties of the county. There are no important streams, but branches take their sources here, which assume size and names in other territory.

The inhabitants are English and German or their descendants. The north and east parts were settled chiefly by immigrants from Pennsylvania, Virginia, and other eastern States, while the southwestern part was settled by Germans, and is still occupied by their descendants. The inhabitants are as yet chiefly engaged in the clearing and draining of the land. There are nine schools within the township, which in harmony with the improvements in other fields are developing under a promise of greater efficiency and usefulness. The interest a citizenship takes in education is largely an index to the condition of the schools The people can afford to foster educational facilities with tender care, while teachers, laboring under a grave responsibility, may well afford to realize those responsibilities, harmonize their efforts with that realization, and lift the school system to a level of living thought.

The M. E. Church of St. Johns was organized at the house of Charles Lusk, with twelve members, in 1833. Charles Lusk was appointed leader of this class, and its meetings were conducted at his house for an indefinite period. During this time the class was one of several organized along a line extending into Allen County. Revs. J. B. Finley and John Alexander were the pioneers in the work of organization. In 1835 Revs. David Burns and Wesley J. Wells succeeded to

www.andyniekamp.com

this field. At this writing the organization has a good house in the village of St. Johns with a very creditable membership. A rather strong society of Protestant Methodists have a very substantial brick building in the eastern part of the township. The German Methodists in the southwest have a strong society and a good frame building.

The Christians have an old organization in St. Johns, which is among the very first in this territory. They have a very comfortable frame house of worship.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Robert Moore was born in Champaign County, this State, March 11, 1820. When he had attained his tenth year his parents moved to Union County, where he remained until Oct. 2, 1849, when he came to Clay township, where he still resides. At that time the land he occupied was a tract of wet timber land, considered almost worthless, because of the apparent impossibility of drainage; but by persistent application a quarter section has been reclaimed, and by drainage has been transformed from a marsh into a highly productive farm. Mr. Moore was married in Union County to Miss Mary M. Castle in 1842. They have reared a family of twelve children, named Isabella E., Mary E., Malinda F., William J., Louisa J., Emeline C., Lydia A., John D., James W., Millie A., Maria A., and Peter Lincoln. Of these one son and four daughters are still living. Mr. and Mrs. Moore have attained a fair age, and are still in enjoyment of health and strength.

William Bitler was born near Reading, Pa., Feb. 22, 1807. His parents removed to Schuylkill County, Pa., in 1812. He married Miss Rebecca Snyder Feb. 27, 1828, and came to Franklin County, Ohio, Jan. 23, 1832. Two years later he came to this county, and settled at St. Johns. His wife died Aug. 14, 1857, and he was remarried Feb. 9, 1865, to Rosa A. Bechdolt. He was mail agent in this and Logan Counties from 1847 till 1872. The exposure incident to mail carrying in a new country unprovided with roads told fearfully upon his health, as he contracted the rheumatism in a violent form, by which he has been confined to his bed for a period of three months consecutively. In 1869 he erected the "Bitler House" in St. Johns, which he and his estimable wife has rendered not only a stopping place but a pleasant home for their guests. Mr. Bitler's family by first wife consisted of three sons and six daughters, named Christian, Arthur, Samuel, Mary (deceased), Hannah, Lucy A., Almira, Elizabeth (both deceased), and

www.andyniekamp.com

Mehala; by his present wife one stepson, E. W. Parker, and two daughters, Aurora Belle (deceased), and Dora May.

James H. Coleman was born in Kentucky Jan. 14, 1796. When he was about fourteen months old his parents came to Warren County, Ohio. When he had attained the age of twenty-two he moved to Shelby County, where he remained fifteen years, and then came to this county, where he has since resided, with the exception of about eleven years spent in Logan County. He is now one of the oldest settlers of this county, is the oldest man in Clay township, and one of the oldest settlers of this part of the State, as this is his eighty-third year of residence within its limits. He was the first justice of the peace of this township, which office he held twenty-four years; was county commissioner a part of one term, after which he was elected to same office, receiving the unanimous vote of his township. This is the only case of unanimity at an election in this township.

Asa Martin was born in Clinton County, Ohio, Jan. 15, 1822, where he remained until 1836, when he came to this township, where he has since resided. In 1844 he married Miss Hannah Coleman. They have reared a family of fifteen children, of whom thirteen are still living. Mr. Martin, with other pioneers, has carved from the wilderness, by hard labor, a productive farm and pleasant home. See illustration.

Hugh Elliott was born in Washington County, Pa., Nov. 17, 1812, and in his sixteenth year came to this State with his father, who settled in Knox County. In 1838 he came to this county, and until recently resided in Union township, but of late has occupied his farm in Clay township. This farm of two hundred and ninety-two acres was offered to his two sons fourteen years ago, but they refused to accept it, believing it to be worthless. To-day it is considered one of the best farms in the township, and could be sold at fifty dollars per acre. Mr. Elliott has engaged in stock raising in connection with farming, and has by severe toil and good management provided for himself and children good homes.

S. S. Coleman was born in Shelby County, Ohio, April 1, 1823, and at the age of eleven years came with his parents to this county, where he has since resided, with the exception of two years in Allen County and one season in Kansas. He married Miss Nancy A. Copeland Dec. 21, 1844. They have reared a family of five children, all of whom still reside in this county except one daughter, who is in Kansas. Mrs. Coleman died March 21, 1863, and the following September Mr. Coleman married Elizabeth Hanson, of Ross County, who is still living.

www.andyniekamp.com

Wm. Lusk, son of Charles and Anna Lusk, was born in Virginia July 14, 1817, and when about eighteen years of age came with his parents to this county. He had very limited educational opportunities in the old State, and here it fell to his share to work rather than attend school. The father was a strict temperance man, and the son became likewise an advocate of sobriety, and notwithstanding the influences by which he was surrounded during his youth when liquor was a factor in the fields, he is able to say he never has used intoxicating liquor during his whole life. In 1833 he united with the M. E. Church and in 1859 was licensed as a local minister, which relation he still sustains. From 1839 to 1845 he lived in Missouri, but he returned here at the latter date, where he has since remained. He has a large tract of well-improved land, just west of St. Johns, and has recently erected a very fine frame residence, an illustration of which appears in this volume. He is now giving especial attention to fine sheep and cattle.

John Rogers was born in Orange County, New York, Oct. 20, 1800. His parents subsequently moved to Sussex County, New Jersey, and finally to Licking County, Ohio, in 1814. In 1821 he went to Richland County, Ohio, and shortly afterward married Miss Mary Hadley of Mt. Vernon. In the autumn of 1833 he came to Auglaize County and settled on the site of the Black Hoof Village, when he became one of the two original proprietors and founders of St. Johns. Two years later Clay township was organized, and at the first election he was chosen trustee of the township. He afterwards held the office of justice of the peace. His wife died about 1841, and ten years later he married Mrs. Nancy a Bechdalt, *née* Coleman, who with his seven children survives him. To the development of the community he contributed his full share; and having attained his eightieth year, he laid down the burden of cares and years April 30, 1880, and embraced that rest which awaits even the restless. He was thus closely associated with the village and township, having assisted in the founding of both, and continued identified with them during a period of nearly half a century.

GOSHEN TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized in 1836 from Wayne township, and is in the southeast part of the county. In this township heads two of the important rivers of the State, the Miami and Scioto. About one-fourth of the township is prairie or black muck, a' ' it is only a few years since it was covered

www.andyniekamp.com

with water, and only good for duck shooting. The Muchanippe Creek, the head of the Miami, was deepened, and drains much of this land which was considered worthless; it is now as good as any in the county, and the balance of the township is a gravel clay loam, excellent for wheat and corn. There is one gravel road passing through this township from Roundhead to Wapakoneta. The following names are some of the early settlers of this township: Bazil Day, John C. Hurley, Joseph Cline, William Black, Daniel Black, R. L. G. Means, John McLean, Alanson Earl.

The village of New Hampshire, situated in this township, was laid out by John Kindle in 1836, and was given its name by Mrs. Kindle. The town plat covers sixteen acres of ground. The first store was started by Hiram North; Orin North built the first steam mill; this was followed by J. J. Hutchinson with a store. The village now has two hotels, two stores, two blacksmith shops, one grocery store, and grist and saw-mill, and one physician (S. J. Pollock), one M. E. Church, and one Baptist Church.

R. L. G. Means was born in Coshocton, Ohio, in 1811; was taken to Virginia when less than two years of age. His father and mother both died while he was very young. He has no recollection of them. He returned to Coshocton with his uncle, Ephraim Means, with whom he lived until he was twenty-one years of age. He then went to Newark, Licking County, Ohio, remained there about two years, when he came to Champaign County, where he remained up to the time of his removal to this county. He married Sally North, May, 1834. After paying the minister two dollars, his worldly possessions only amounted to seventy-five cents, besides owing for his wedding clothes. Mr. Means now commenced the battle of life in earnest. With liabilities of about twelve or fifteen dollars, and assets seventy five cents, he took a contract of splitting rails at thirty-three cents per hundred, and renting land until his debts were paid, and he had a balance of sixty-five dollars left. He then borrowed forty dollars and came to Allen now Auglaize County, and entered eighty acres of land in the fall of 1835. He moved on his land in the spring of 1836, without a dollar, and an indebtedness of forty dollars on his land.

Alanson Earl was born in Canada in 1813, was brought by his parents to the United States the same year; he came to Logan County, Ohio, in 1815, from thence to Clark County, where he remained until 1832, at which time he came to Allen, now Auglaize County, and settled in what is now Goshen township. He married Rachel Day 1833; they raised a fam-

www.andyniekamp.com

ily of eight children, seven still living. We can give but little of Mr. Earl's early history, only as we can gather it from others. He died in 1867, Mrs. Earl having died in 1853. There were but few settlers in the eastern part of the county when Mr. Earl went to Wapakoneta to enter his land. He started from where Mr. Elsworth lived, on the section line where the Waynesfield and Wapakoneta pike is now located. Then followed the section line by a blaze on the trees to where he struck the Lima and Wapakoneta road, there not being a road in the neighborhood. J. S. Earl, son of the above, is perhaps the oldest male resident of Goshen township.

Judge John McLean was born in Bedford County, Pa., in 1809. He went to Richland County, Ohio, in 1833, and married Mary Cobean in 1837, moving immediately afterward to Goshen township, Auglaize County. They raised a family of four children, two boys and two girls, of whom are still living John G., in New Hampshire, and Mellissa Earl, who occupies the old homestead, with whom Mrs. McLean now lives. Robert A. died in the army in 1863. Sarah E. died in 1862. Mr. McLean was one of the earliest settlers of this township. He was elected associate judge for the county after its first organization, which office he filled until the new constitution abolished the office. He died May 5th, 1875.

James Burdin was born in Clinton County, Ohio. He came to Auglaize County about 1832, and settled in Duchouquet township, raised a family of two children, one still living, viz., W. H. H. Burdin, Esq., of Goshen township. Mr. Burdin died March, 1850. W. H. H. Burdin was a prisoner of war about fifteen months, and was one of the men placed under the fire of the Union guns at Charleston for the protection of the city.

John Conley was born in Ireland in 1808, and came to America while young. He learned the stonemason trade, superintended the building of some of the arches on the Miami Canal in Shelby County. Married Eliza Marshal in 1838. He came to Auglaize County in 1839, and died in 1860, leaving his wife and six children. His widow died in 1876. Both are buried in the Goshen township cemetery. Henry and Alphonso are now residents of the old homestead in Goshen township.

WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

HISTORICAL.

Wayne township was organized in 1834, and is the northeast township in the county. Its area is twenty-seven square miles, being four and a half miles north and south, and six miles east

www.andyniekamp.com

and west. It was named in honor of Anthony Wayne. The first election was held at the house of Samuel Mocraft in 1834. There were thirteen votes cast at this election. The next election was held at the house of Wm. Black. James Mahan was the first justice of the peace. Joseph Dawson, Allen Gilmore, and Richard Berry were the first trustees.

The surface of the township is undulating, the soil rich, and well adapted to the raising of wheat, corn, and grass. In the southeast part of this township the Wallace fork of the Scioto rises. Willow branch rises in the centre of the township, and empties into the Muchanippe in Goshen township. Wrestle Creek, one of the branches of the Auglaize River, also heads in this township, and runs east. The township is well watered. The devil's half acre, as it used to be termed, is in this part of the township, and just north of it, on section two, is the highest land in the State, and is the dividing ridge between the waters of the Auglaize and Scioto Rivers. The East prairie is divided between this and Goshen township. In early times it afforded a good deal of feed for stock, and early pasture, as the grass would come earlier in the spring than in the timber. It has cost a great deal to bring it into cultivation. There are miles of ditches in it, cut from ten to thirteen feet wide and from four to seven feet deep. It is now nearly all cultivated, and thousands of bushels of corn and potatoes are raised upon it annually.

In the fall of 1830, or spring of 1831, the first settlers, William Hiett and John Hurley, arrived, and built cabins on the north side of the prairie. From that time until 1834 the following persons arrived: Jacob Williams, Gilbert Hurley, Thomas McCall, Daniel Ellsworth, H. W. Bowdle, James Mahan, Sr., James Mahan, Jr., Joseph Dawson, Isaac Dawson, Samuel Lowman, Samuel Mocraft, Henry Whetstone, Eli E. Carson, Simon Mocraft, Wm. Cox, Richard Berry, Moses Ross, Aaron Oram, Wm. Kent, Alex. Kent, and during the next year or two, Lee Turner, Simon Maxon, Benj. Madden, J. C. Berry, Harris Wells, Samuel Cavender, and Lyman Pratt, most of whom brought their families and scattered over about fifteen miles of territory. In the fall of 1836 they built the first school-house of logs, cabin style. They could get no glass for the windows, so they used paper. Strips of wood were nailed across the windows, the paper pasted on, and oiled with coon's oil, which rendered the paper semi-transparent. The next trouble was to keep the birds from cutting the paper. The writing desks were made of puncheons, about ten feet long, and laid upon pins in the wall. There were two such desks. The seats were saplings, split in two, about ten feet long, and

www.andyniekamp.com

legs put in the round side with the flat side up. Such was the school-house in which many of the children of the early settlers received all their education. Asa R. Mahan taught the first school in the winter of 1836 and 1837. He was employed for three months at ten dollars per month. A. D. Berry taught in 1837 and 1838. Wm. Gilmer in 1838 and 1839.

Wayne township has some excellent improvements. The farms are generally small, from forty to one hundred and sixty acres, with good buildings. The land lies well for drainage, fall enough can be secured to drain the deepest ponds. There is no waste land in the township. The land that was thought to be too low and wet for anything but grass is now cultivated, and produces good crops of all kinds of grain. F. A. Berry, the son of Richard Berry, who settled in 1834, says the first settlers suffered many privations. Provisions for the families and grain for the stock had to be brought from Logan and Champaign Counties, which made toilsome trips, as the roads were bad. The Bellefontaine and Lima road was not cleared all the way, and there was no bridge between the north fork of the Miami River and Lima. After there was grain enough raised for bread they had to go to Cherokee to mill, a distance of fifteen miles, which would require two or three days. After they succeeded in raising wheat for sale, it had to be hauled to Portland, now Sandusky City, or Lower Sandusky, now Fremont. It took about eight days to make the trip, and wheat sold for fifty to sixty cents a bushel. It was the only way they had to get money to pay their taxes, and get coffee, salt, and other necessaries for their families. Sugar was made at home. Deer and coons were plenty, and were the principal meats of the early settlers, as wild turkeys were scarce. The first settlers had a great deal of trouble with their stock, there being no pasture for them, except the wild woods, which was common to all.

Waynesfield, situated in the southwest part of the township, was laid out by E. G. Atkinson, who opened the first store; the first physician was Henry Leaman. It has a good trade, being surrounded by a rich agricultural country. It now has three stores, one hotel, two churches, two physicians, and a steam grist and saw mill.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Byrd Richardson was born in Montgomery County, Va., in 1809. He married Nancy Smiles, and moved to Shelby County, Ohio, in 1830, then moved to St. Johns, this county, in 1831. When they first came to St. Johns, the Indians

www.andyniekamp.com

were still on their reservation. Mrs. Richardson tells us that she has stayed many nights in the cabins with the Indians, has seen the stakes where it was said they tortured their prisoners. The Chief Blackhoof was buried on Mr. Richardson's farm. All the white people she can remember living near St. Johns, at that time, was James Coleman, Henry Princehouse, and John Rogers. The Indians left for their western homes the ensuing year. Mrs. Richardson could relate many singular incidents connected with the early history, had we the space to give them. They moved to Union township in 1833; from there to Wayne township in the spring of 1834, built a rail pen, and lived in it for six months, when they moved into their house. Mr. Richardson died in 1871. Mrs. Richardson raised a family of seven children, one son and six daughters. The son and one daughter died, leaving five daughters still living in Auglaize County. The father of Mr. Richardson lived to be one hundred and ten years of age, he having come to this county in 1830.

Mrs. Richardson still lives on the farm to which she first moved, and says her happiest days were those she spent among the Indians, and in the woods. She thinks the people were more honest and sociable than now. She says her husband made rails for twenty-five cents per hundred, and boarded himself.

Samuel Lowman was born in Virginia, in 1807. His parents moved to Champaign County, Ohio, when he was 14 years old. He married Mary A. Plummer of Clarke County, Ohio. In 1834, he entered a piece of land in Wayne township in this county, which township was at that time a portion of Allen County, between places called the "Devil's half acre," and "Devil's backbone," in early times. The former place was named so on account of the swampy nature of the land, over which an extensive log bridge was built. The latter name was given to a narrow, gravelly ridge, one-half mile in length, and only of sufficient width for a road. He built a log house, and being one of the first settlers, his house was a stopping-place for travellers.

Allen Gilmore was born in Allegheny County, Penna. He came to Auglaize County about 1833, and settled in the northwestern corner of Wayne township. The family consisted of six children, five of whom are now living, viz., Mary J., Sylvania, David, Livonia, and John A. James A. was killed in the army at Knoxville, Tenn. The old homestead is now owned by David and John. Allen Gilmore was one of the first justices of the peace, and held the office for a number of years. A laughable circumstance is told of the manner in

www.andyniekamp.com

which justice or law was meted out to offenders, or the strictness to which they adhered to the letter of the law. A man complained that an ox yoke had been stolen; he complained to the squire, and wanted the offender arrested. The squire searched the statutes, but could not find ox yoke mentioned, so would give no warrant for the arrest of the offender.

Mrs. Ellen Gossard was born in Ross County, Ohio, in 1828, and came with her father, Moses Ross, to Auglaize County, Ohio, in 1834. She married Philip Gossard in 1851, and raised a family of four children. Her parents were among the first settlers in Wayne township. Her husband enlisted in the 183d regiment O. V. I., in 1864, was wounded, and died at Franklin. Since her husband's death Mrs. Gossard has controlled the home farm. When her husband died there was an indebtedness of $1200 on the land, which she has paid. Her boys were too young to be of much service on the farm. She did the work of a man, viz., ploughing, binding wheat, etc., until her boys were old enough to take charge of the farm.

David Myers was born in Belmont County, Ohio, in 1805; went from there to Licking County, where he married Susan Jordon, in 1841. He moved to Auglaize County the same year, and settled in Wayne township. His wife died in 1852. He married Elizabeth A. Stow in 1853, raising a family of nine children, five by the former, and four by the later marriage. Mr. Myers's farm consists of two hundred and forty acres, on which he first settled. He has retired from business, leaving the farm in charge of his children.

John Ridley was born in 1794, in Vermont. He married Sarah Myers in 1824, in Licking County, Ohio; moved to Auglaize County in 1837, with a family of seven children. He moved into the woods in the spring, and camped out all summer, and in the fall built himself a cabin. They had neither bedstead nor table for several months. They peeled bark, laid it on the ground to answer the purpose of a bedstead, and laid clapboards across two logs for a table. Such were the accommodations they had to offer strangers; nevertheless, they were quite happy. Mr. Ridley died in the year 1849. Mrs. Ridley, after remaining a widow some seven years, married Levi Mix, with whom she lived nearly twenty years. He died in 1875. She now resides with her daughter, Mrs. Winegardner, in Waynesfield, and is in her seventy-ninth year, but is quite active for a lady of her age.

Joseph Dawson, Sr., came from Trumbull County to Allen County in the spring of 1836. His family consisted of nine sons and one daughter, of whom John R., Joseph, Isaac, Jonathan, Newton, and Lewis are still residents of Wayne town-

www.andyniekamp.com

ship. Their first neighbors in the new settlement were Daniel Ellsworth, Samuel McPherson, John Perry, Allen Gilmore, Samuel Felger, and Isaac Dawson. Mr. Dawson entered 1500 acres of land within Wayne township, and afterward entered 200 acres more. He died at the old home in 1865, at the advanced age of 83 years.

Jos. H. Dawson, Jr., was born in Trumbull County in 1815, and came to Allen County in 1835, and lived with his uncle, Isaac Dawson, who had come to the county the preceding year. His first farm consisted of the northeast quarter of Sec. 6, now owned by Alex. Kerr. In 1843 he married Maria Moore. They raised a family of eight children, three of whom are still living, viz., Elisha F., Mary Ann, and Chas. H. Mrs. Dawson died in 1865, since which time Mr. Dawson has resided with his sons in the old home.

Jonathan Dawson came to this township with his father at the age of 13. He was deprived of early educational advantages, but by close application to study at home, he prepared himself for teaching, which he followed during ten succeeding years. He served as justice of the peace during a period of nine years. He still resides on the land originally entered in Wayne township.

Henry Whetstone was born in Huntington County, Pa., in 1809. He came with his father to Richland County, Ohio, in 1815, and married Mary Serrels in 1837, one child being born to them, Mathew. Mrs. Whetstone died in 1838. In 1841 Mr. Whetstone married Margaret Flemming, near Winsor, Richland County. They moved to Auglaize County in 1843 on the farm on which he now resides. Mr. Whetstone was elected township trustee the second year after he came; also filled the office of township treasurer for a number of years. He is a millwright by trade, having worked at that business for a number of years. He is now seventy years of age; has retired from the active duties of life.

Newton Dawson was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, Jan. 1st, 1825. He came to Wayne township in 1836, when eleven years of age. In March, 1852, he married Mary Kaufman, by whom he had six children, two still living. In the same year he moved to the farm on which he now lives. His wife died May, 1863. In 1865 he married Frances Landes, by whom he has also six children. Mr. Dawson, although young when he came to this county, has realized the hardships of pioneer life, having helped to clear his father's farm, afterward clearing his own. He owns two hundred acres of land under a good state of cultivation. Mr. Dawson taught district school several terms, but has devoted his life principally to farming and stock raising.

www.andyniekamp.com

UNION TOWNSHIP.

HISTORICAL.

Union township, situated in the eastern part of the county, and bordering on Allen County, was organized in 1836. It has a more undulating surface than any other township in the county. The soil is of a mixed character, consisting of gravel, sand, and clay, and is splendidly adapted to cereal culture. Springs abound, and the whole section is well watered by living streams. Across the northwest corner flows the Auglaize River, while numerous smaller streams, among which are Blackhoof, Wrestle, Huffman, Virginia, and Wolf creeks, traverse its limits. A sufficient quantity of good gravel is found for road purposes.

The township has now two gravel pikes, and contemplates the construction of others the approaching season. It has two villages, Uniopolis and St. Johns; the former an enterprising little town near the west line, and the latter on the south line. It was settled principally by settlers from Virginia and Southern Ohio, and the lands are still largely occupied by the original occupants and their immediate descendants. The first piece of land entered within the township was entered in Sec. 3, by Jacobs.

The elections for a number of years were held at the house of Joseph Lusk, at the first of which between twenty and thirty votes were cast. The first board of trustees consisted of John Schooler, John Corder, and ———. John Balzell was clerk at this time. The first justice of the peace was John Morris. During the first fifteen years the officers received no compensation for their services. The township was first organized into four school districts, and a cabin was built in each for school purposes. This transpired about 1840. The first church was a log house, known as Wesley Chapel, erected about 1842, but which has been superseded by another building bearing the same name, and occupying the old site. James Lusk, at the age of twenty-one, accompanied his father, Charles Lusk, to this county in 1832, and is, perhaps, the oldest resident in the township. During the first year he occupied and cultivated a piece of land which is now a portion of the site of St. Johns. We would thus probably be correct in claiming him to be the first white settler of the soil in this township, as the land had been cleared about St. Johns by the Indians.

The first school was taught, about 1836, by R. C. Layton.

The following is a list of the first settlers with the year of their arrival appended:—

www.andyniekamp.com

Wm. Richardson, Byrd Richardson, John Lusk, John Corder, Charles Lusk, and James C. Lusk in 1832. Lemuel Bacome, Wm. Patterson, John Morris, John Hoffman, James Watt, and Wm. Graham in 1833. John A. Speece, Benj. Lusk, Allen Justice, John Carter, Aaron Howell, M. Hodges, John Jacobs, John Schooler, and Lewis Y. Perkins in 1834. Moses Porter, Jonathan Stiles, and Levi Harrod in 1835. Levi Mix, John McCormic, Adam Focht, Abner Copeland, H. F. Rinehart, John Harden, and John B. Walton in 1836.

Uniopolis is the only village wholly within the township, and is situated in Sec. 17, on the Wapakoneta and Waynesfield gravel road, six miles east of Wapakoneta. It is a pleasant little village of about two hundred inhabitants, and contains two stores of general merchandise, one school-house, one grocery store, one steam saw mill, one hotel, and two churches.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Morris was born in Virginia in 1798. He married Mary A. Clarkson in 1832, and came to Allen, now Auglaize, County in 1833. He entered one-quarter section of land in Union township, one and one-half mile from St. Johns, where he now lives.

When he came here there was not an acre of land cleared in the township, except what had been cleared by the Indians. The land having only come into the market the year before. The most of the Indians had been removed, but a part of them were still here.

He lived in an Indian cabin until he built one for himself. At that time there was not a road laid out in the township. Where St. Johns is now situated there were about twelve or fifteen acres cleared, which had been done by the Indians. The only persons living there were William and Byrd Richardson and their families. Mr. Morris was the first justice of the peace in the township. He served two terms.

The first white child born in the township was John Morris, a son of the above. All of the white settlers that Mr. Morris can remember are William and Byrd Richardson, Charles Lusk, and ——— Bolzill.

Abner Copeland came with his family from Virginia to Union township in the spring of 1836.

His oldest son, Joseph, bought a piece of land in Clay township, but sold this, and bought land in Union township. He has now over nine hundred acres. In 1849 he married Mary Ann English. They have raised five children, of which four still survive. The Copelands came to Union township when

www.andyniekamp.com

it was new and wild, and encountered all the difficulties and inconveniences of pioneer life. Their first team was a yoke of bulls, and after the death of one of these the other was worked alone like a horse. Mr. Copeland relates the following incident touching this bovine. One of his neighbors, who then owned the bull, had him bridled and saddled to take a grist to mill. All went pleasantly enough until they met another bull, when both animals evinced such fury that the rider of the one soon saw fit to dismount. This he did, and removed his grist, saddle, and bridle, and permitted the beasts to settle their differences, after which he saddled and bridled his game horse, and proceeded on his way. For illustration, see Copeland page.

Lemuel Bacome was born in Champaign County, Ohio, in 1809. In 1832, he came to this county, and secured a farm, after which he returned home. The next year he married Margaret Watt, and moved to the land already secured. At this time there were only six other white families in the township. On reaching his new home, Mr. B.'s account book showed a credit of cash in hand to amount of 18 cents, and a debit of $1. His old cabin, built in 1832, is still standing.

Hugh T. Rinehart was born in Virginia in 1813. In 1833 he married Julia Godfrey, and came to Union township in 1836, and settled on the place where he still lives. The family numbered ten children, five of whom are still living. Mr. B. has cleared and improved his land by his own labor, for by his industry the land still held, and that given to his children, numbers 908 acres; all the result of personal effort, except a capital of $800. He was one of the first commissioners of the county; was a justice of the peace 12 years, and a member of the State Board of Equalization. He has now retired from active duty.

John Harden was born in Somerset County, Pa., and came to this county in 1836, and settled in Union township. His family consisted of eight children. Mr. Harden was married twice; his first wife died in 1833, and the second in 1845. Seven sons and one daughter are still living in the neighborhood, in the enjoyment of prosperity. Joseph, the third son, was noted as one of the best deer hunters in the country. He was also a famous bee hunter, as he and his brothers Mark and Jesse supplied the family with meat and honey.

Daniel Focht came to Union township in 1836. His family consisted of nine children, as follows: Samuel, Daniel, Lewis, Adam, John, William, Jacob, Susan, and Mary. He located in Sec. 14, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1853. Daniel Focht now owns and resides in the old home-

www.andyniekamp.com

stead. He married Maria Justice in 1855, and although not one of the very earliest settlers, he yet found the country comparatively new.

Samuel Focht was born in Schuylkill County, Pa., 1812, where he lived till 1833. He came to Union township in 1838. He was the second justice of the peace in the township, in which capacity he served two terms. Was county commissioner two terms, and infirmary director a period of twelve years. Mr. Focht has been married twice, his first wife being Mary Beathers, and the second Louisa Justice. He has raised a family of eight children.

Among those who came to the county in 1836, was John McCormic, who settled in Union township, built a cabin in the spring which was burned the following autumn. His wife died Feb. 1879. He now lives with his son-in-law, Robert Sproul. He is 73 years of age, and has retired from the active duties of life.

Jonathan Stiles was born in Vermont, and, after various changes in N. Y. and Ohio, finally settled in Union township, in this county, in 1835. He died in 1857. His sons George and Elias still reside in this county.

Jas. Watt came to Union township in the autumn of 1832, and secured a tract of land. In the following year he brought his family to his new home. His death occurred in 1840.

Moses Porter was born in Virginia in 1799, and after various changes, came to this county in 1834, and entered the piece of land on which he now lives. He married Allie Watt in 1825. They have raised a family of five children. When Mr. P. first came to the county he became discouraged, through disgust for pioneer life, as he was a saddler by trade, and not inured to the hardships of the frontier. On this account he left the farm and went to Sidney, where he remained about eighteen months. At the lapse of this period he returned to the land in this township, where he has since remained.

Benjamin Faler was born in Pa., in 1812. He married Margaret Hall in 1835, and came to this county in 1837. He first settled in Clay township, where he remained until 1871, when he moved to Union township, where he still resides.

Levi Mix moved his family from Knox County to this township in February, 1836, and settled on a piece of land in Sec. 25. He died in 1875, at the age of 84 years. His son, Uri Mix, now occupies the old homestead. He was 21 years of age when his father came to the county. He married Margaret Bayliff. The Bayliff family came to the county in 1836.

Lewis Y. Perkins came to the township from Richland County, August, 1833, and settled on the farm where Elias Perkins now lives.

www.andyniekamp.com

Andrew Spees came to the township with his father, Matthias Spees, in the spring of 1834. They came from Ross County, and settled on the land he now occupies in Sec. 18.

John Focht was born in 1824, and came with his father to this township when 12 years of age. He married Mary Mertz in 1847. They reside in Sec. 14. Their family consists of three sons and seven daughters.

Alex. Harrod was born in Knox County in 1824, and came to this township in 1845. He married Elizabeth Nauss in 1853. They have reared four children.

LOGAN TOWNSHIP—BUCKLAND.

The first white settlements within the present limits of this township were made along the Auglaize River. Andrew Russel located within this territory on the Ft. Amanda farm about 1823. Here with his family, consisting of wife, four daughters, and one son, he lived some time with Indian associates alone. In 1825 William Berryman, with his wife and twelve children, settled on the present Russel Berryman farm. Here he resided until the time of his death, rendering his family the permanent resident pioneers of the township. Mrs. Eliza Noble is the only surviving member of this family. About the next accession was Martin Hire, who located here with his wife and nine children. Then came Elder Simon Whetstone, Sr., who also located on the river. Of his sons only Jesse and Henry survive, the last death being that of Elder Simon, Jr., which occurred Feb. 12, 1880. He had married Frances, daughter of Elder Richardson, and in his youth united with the church his father had been largely instrumental in establishing in the earlier days of the settlement. He soon after entered the ministry, in which he labored until his death.

Then came James Crozier, who settled on the present Madison Bowsher farm. About this time came the old veteran and centenarian William Taylor, who located on the east bank of the river. He had served through the war of 1812, and suffered all the hardships of the northern frontier. He possessed a remarkable memory, a strong physical constitution, remembered the Revolutionary War, and was a living history of the war of 1812. He died at Spencerville at the advanced age of about one hundred and nine years. Afterward came Daniel Gregory, followed by Leonard Place, who still occupied his pioneer farm. About the same time Abraham Whetstone located on the west bank of the river, on land now owned by James H. Gochenour. The next accession was Isaac Terwilliger, whose family consisted of two sons and one daughter. One of these

www.andyniekamp.com

sons is an extensive farmer and grain dealer of Wapakoneta. Charles Pernell improved the Whitney farm, and Jacob Baker the land of the Whitefeather Indian camp. The old homestead is occupied by two of the sons, William A. and L. C. T. B., another son, is clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, while David is a practical printer. After 1848 the country settled very rapidly, but improvements had been retarded by the government land grant to the State for canal purposes. When this land was put in market it was rapidly occupied. Among the settlers of this period were the Richardson family, the Wheeler family, N. C. Edman, S. M. Dixon, G. Blackburn, John Daniel, the Bodkins, David Bigelow, A. J. Culp, C. Culp, J. and S. Barr, F. M. Bowsher, M. J. Bowsher, John H. and J. H. Gochenour, John Dingledine, and many others. These settlers were exposed to all the inconveniences usually incident to pioneer life.

They were compelled to go to Piqua to mill, as the old Mission Mill at Wapakoneta was now of little use. To Piqua they also went for a physician, and the charges for one of these visits to the Berryman family was $37.50. While the doctor was in the settlement one of the Berryman neighbors called him to visit a patient, and here the charge was $10.00. The first post-office within the township was established at Fort Amanda, and Samuel Washburn received the first appointment as postmaster. The mail was then carried on horseback between Piqua and Defiance. Reuben Treece became first agent on this line. At that time the country was swarming with Indians, the old Ottowa towns being opposite Fort Amanda, and partly occupying the present Backus farm. They employed themselves generally in hunting, begging, and stealing. We relate an incident of the mail carrier and the Fort. During an absence of the postmaster, his wife invited Miss Eliza Berryman to stay with her during the husband's absence. The postmaster was in the habit of selling whiskey to the Indians, and soon after he left home three of these rode up and demanded "fire water." Mrs. Washburn refused to sell them whiskey, barred the door against them, but they prowled about the house all day. In the evening the mail carrier, Mr. Treece, arrived and ordered the Indians away, when one of them offered resistance. Treece carried a loaded whip, and before the Indian had time to carry out his threat, he received the full force of the loaded end of the whip, which knocked him down, when he was soundly scored with the lash. As soon as he could regain his feet he started for his horse, but his two companions had taken the three "ponies," and fled. Missing his horse, he made for the river, into which he plunged

www.andyniekamp.com

and swam across, glad to escape the terrible whip of the mail carrier.

"Father" J. B. Finley in his missionary labors in the Northwest preached at Fort Amanda at a very early day. At that time the forest abounded in game of all kinds. Deer were plenty and the hunter had no inducement to waste ammunition with small game. It is related of Russel Berryman, that going to a deer crossing one morning, he shot seven deer on one spot before breakfast time, and even as late as 1838 Leonard Place and his brother, in a two days' hunt secured four barrels of nicely dressed and packed venison.

The river abounded with fish of many kinds, and at certain seasons sturgeon of enormous size would come up from the lakes. It is related that on one occasion Thomas Berryman was crossing the river on a foot log and saw a large sturgeon struggling up the ripple. The water was shallow and the fish was floundering under the log when Berryman sprang upon its back, and forcing both hands into its gills, attempted to steer it ashore. The struggle was long, both man and fish were up and down, and both in danger of being outdone, but finally Berryman reached the shore with his prize, which he found to be about eight feet in length. Later on when the lands had been put on the market, and prior to 1852, immigration was constant, and new farms were occupied all over the township. The northwest part was rapidly settled by an industrious class of Germans, whose labors have placed their lands second to none in the township for material improvement. The development of the southwest part has been retarded by the ownership of large tracts of land by speculators. Among these are the Pratt, Moody, and Perkins tracts. Still some good farms are occupied in this section.

ORGANIZATION.

Prior to the organization of this county the territory now comprised in Logan township formed a part of Amanda and Moulton townships, Allen County. At the time of organization three tiers of sections were taken from the south side of Amanda, and one and a half tier from the north side of Moulton township, which sections were erected into the present township. It is thus four and a half miles north and south and six miles east and west, and contains twenty-seven square miles. It embraces what is still known as the "Logan Section," which was a grant of 640 acres by the government to the Indian Captain Logan, for his fidelity and brilliant services to the American cause. The organization of the township took place

www.andyniekamp.com

in 1848, and it was considered appropriate to name it in honor of the same noble Indian, Captain Logan. (See sketch of Logan elsewhere in this volume.)

Again, this territory is associated with the great past of the Northwest, as it was on the route of many branches of the army during the war of 1812. In 1813 Fort Amanda was built on the Auglaize nearly opposite the Ottowa towns on the present Lathrop farm, by Col. Pogue, by the orders of General Harrison. It became something of a storehouse, being within the range of the base of supplies during the preparations preceding the concentration against Canada. It was named by the regiment Fort Amanda in honor of the wife of Colonel Pogue. (See General History.)

OFFICIAL.

The first Board of Trustees was as follows: Leonard Place, Jacob Baker, and William Dennison; W. B. Vance, clerk; Abraham Whetstone, treasurer; Jacob Baker, justice of the peace. Since then the office of justice has been filled by David Bigelow, E. B. Springer, George D. Lathrop, George Daniel, Charles Adams, and the present incumbents, J. S. Butcher and Shem Neese.

PUBLIC ROADS.

As late as 1855 the roads were few and very poor. The old Defiance road was the first, and the balance were all "hoop pole" roads. New ones have now been located all over the township, and much improvement is making upon them. Several wooden bridges were constructed over the river since 1855, but they are being replaced by permanent iron bridges of a superior character. The territory is crossed by the Lake Erie and Western Railroad, which affords a station at Buckland, a village of recent growth, containing some twenty houses, a general store, grocery, drug store, one physician, W. R. Sharp, M.D., blacksmith shop, carriage shop, shoe shop, saw-mill, warehouse, telegraph and post-office. Considerable business is done in grain by W. Bodkins & Son.

SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.

The pioneer church was erected upon the farm of N. A. Murdock, by the "Christians." This house is no longer used. The second is that of Buckland, chiefly used by the "Christian Union" order. The third is in the north part of the township, and belongs to the "United Brethren." The fourth is in the

www.andyniekamp.com

northwest, and is used by the "German Methodists." It is the only one supplied with a bell.

The township is divided into six sub-school districts, two east, and four west of the Auglaize. Each is supplied with a comfortable frame building well seated. The school property has cost something over $3000. The funds are divided equally among the districts without regard to enumeration. The Board of Education makes liberal provision for sustaining the schools at least seven months each year.

The teachers are generally young men and women who take interest in the advancement of the schools. Still they find it difficult to organize and advance beyond time-worn methods and exploded theories. This difficulty is not confined to this locality, but is only too general, and arises from inefficiency of boards, incompetency of teachers, and indifference of parents. The re-organizers of schools who will place them in advance, rather than abreast or behind the age, will be hailed as benefactors, for all eyes look wistfully and hopefully to the schools for the full development of the highest manhood and purest womanhood. This development is the foundation of our institutions and the school branch must be true to itself and its supporters.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Francis M. Bowsher was born in Ross County, Ohio, Dec. 15, 1830, and married Miss Elizabeth Straus Feb. 13, 1859. The same year he came to Logan township and entered his pioneer farm. Mrs. Bowsher died Jan. 13, 1875, leaving a family of eight children, six sons and two daughters. Feb. 6, 1877, Mr. Bowsher married Mrs. Sarah J. Roberts. The children are all living, and named as follows: John A., Mary J., wife of Marion Edman; Thomas E., Amos G., Angeline G., Charles F., Harry D, and Columbus. Mr. Bowsher owns 1660 acres of valuable land, of which 1100 acres are cleared. During the past few years he has devoted his attention largely to sheep, and has at present about 2000 head, being the largest dealer in sheep in the county.

Madison J. Bowsher was born in Ross County, Ohio, in 1827, and married Maria Luckhart in 1847. About 1849 he moved to Allen County, Ohio, where he remained about thirteen years, when he came to Logan township, this county, and settled on 213⅓ acres of timber land, where he built a cabin and commenced clearing the land. He has now 364⅓ acres, of which about 200 are cleared. He has raised a family of six children, named John G., Catharine M., Nelson L., Jacob F., Sarah A., and Albert G.; while Mary J., Rachel R., Amos

www.andyniekamp.com

L., and Franklin H. have been removed by death. Mr. Bowsher was one of the pioneers of this section, and has contributed his full share to the development of the township.

John H. Gochenour was born in Shenandoah Co., Va., in 1835, and moved to Champaign County, Ohio, in 1849, where he resided nine years. In 1858 he married Sarah C. Weaver, and the same year moved to Logan township, this county, and settled on seventy-five acres of land, largely under heavy timber. At that period log rolling and cabin raising was largely the "order of the day" in this section. The family consisted of four children, of whom two, Alverata A. and Gennetta A. are still living; the deceased being named Cora A. and Laura E. Mr. Gochenour has at this writing 330 acres of valuable land adjoining the village of Buckland. He has served as clerk and appraiser in his township a number of terms, and still retains the respect of the community.

Henry Daniels was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, April 4, 1820. His parents moved to Carroll County, when he was twelve years old, and when thirty-five he came to this county. He commenced teaching in 1838, and continued in this profession until 1878. While in Carroll County he located at Malvern and engaged in mercantile pursuits during a period of ten years. Since coming to this county he has been engaged at farming and teaching. July 9, 1841, he married Margaret J. Long, of Carroll County, Ohio. He is now living upon his old farm in Logan township, having retired from active labor.

SALEM TOWNSHIP—KOSSUTH

Occupies the extreme northwest of the county, being bounded north by Van Wert and Allen Counties, east by Logan township, south by Noble township, and west by Mercer County.

Surface.—The surface is flat, with the exception of the shed formed by the ridge along the north side, through which the canal makes its "deep cut." The soil is rich but wet, and as yet remains largely unimproved. Still all over the territory fine farms have been improved, and the township is clearing, draining, and building. A large amount of waste land is caused by the river and canal, the improvement of any of which will be attended by great labor and expense, while with a large per cent. of such land improvement is yet impracticable.

Streams.—The St. Marys River winds an irregular course

www.andyniekamp.com

across the township from southeast to west, and forms a land line of very indifferent direction.

The canal too crosses the township, from south to north, and serves, like the river, as a land line, and like it, too, is very irregular.

Inhabitants.—These are largely of English descent, with some German and Irish stock.

Village.—Kossuth is the only village within the territory, and is located on the canal. It contains one hotel, two general merchandise stores, one millinery store, one carriage shop, one wagon shop, two blacksmith shops, one school, one church, and a post-office.

Deep Cut, also on the canal, is situated near the Allen County line, and though not ranking as a village, is the site of an extensive warehouse, a general supply store, and post-office. These are all controlled by J. H. Dunathan, a member of the Board of County Commissioners.

The township is sufficiently supplied with school and church buildings, so far as numbers are concerned, but it is presumable that here, in common with new communities, the efficiency of means and methods might be greatly improved. With the growth of the township it is hoped this efficiency will develop.

Roads.—The section has been well laid out in roads, but no piking has yet been done. It has thus been impossible to preserve a passable condition of the roads throughout the year, but at this writing movements are favorable for the improvement of the roads and construction of river bridges.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Robt. H. Dunathan came from Franklin County, Pa., in 1833, and settled near Dayton, Ohio, but afterwards moved to Sidney, Ohio, and finally to Mercer County in 1840.

J. H. Dunathan, a son of the above, was born in Sidney, Ohio, March 18, 1836. In 1840 his parents moved to Mercer County, and settled in Union township. Here he lived until his 21st year. He commenced teaching school when eighteen years of age, and continued in this profession about fifteen years. In 1861 he came to Auglaize County, purchased a farm and settled in Salem township. Here he labored on the farm during the summer, and taught during the winter for several years. The year of his settlement here he was elected township trustee, which office he held three years, when in 1864 he was elected justice of the peace, serving in this capacity about twelve years. In 1876 he was elected county commissioner, and is now serving his second term. In Sept. 1873, he moved

www.andyniekamp.com

to Deep Cut, where he entered the grain and merchandise business, at the same time dealing in all kinds of timber and produce. He has here a large warehouse, on the canal banks, with a storage capacity of over 20,000 bushels, while he handles about 50,000 bushels of grain annually. He married Miss Mary Upton, Oct. 13, 1858, and has reared a family of nine children, seven of whom are still living. Mr. Dunathan is one of the most influential citizens of the county, who by his ability and enterprise is deserving the thanks of the whole county for the interest he takes in its advancement. That this is understood is attested by the offices of trust conferred upon him.

Philip Lawrence was born in Beaver County, Pa., July 7, 1816. When he was four years of age his parents moved to Wayne County, O. In 1843 he came to Salem township, and settled in his present home place. March 20, 1839, he married Miss Kennedy, and has reared a family of eight children, of whom seven survived to manhood and womanhood, and four are still living. Mr. Lawrence held the office of township trustee about ten years during and after the war. He ranks among the pioneers of his township, as the whole section was wild at the period of his settlement, and but few neighbors within many miles of his farm.

Austin Barber was born in Mercer County, Ohio, in 1833; married Miss E. L. Hamilton in 1854, and moved to Salem township, this county, May, 1863. Here he settled on sec. 32d, and with but 40 acres of cleared land, commenced the improvement of his whole farm until now 180 of his 320 acres are cleared and tillable. Being one of the most enterprising citizens, he has contributed largely to the improvement of the township.

NOBLE TOWNSHIP.

At the erection of this county, Wayne township, of Mercer County, came within our territorial limits, and as there was already a Wayne township in the east part of the county, the one acquired of Mercer changed its name to that of Noble in honor of Elisha Noble, one of the ablest and most influential settlers. It borders on the Black Swamp region and Mercer County on the west, and has a level surface and fertile soil. The latter is for the most part a black loam, broken by alluvium along the river, and light croppings of sand in different localities. It is crossed by the St. Marys River, which enters about midway on the south line, pursues a serpentine course through the township, and finally crosses the north line about a half mile from the northeast corner. The canal follows the

www.andyniekamp.com

general course of the river from south to north, and both form boundary lines of great irregularity. The timber is of the indigenous varieties of the county which are elsewhere treated. The township is well supplied with roads, but owing to the low nature of the surface they cannot be kept in a passable condition. At this writing gravel roads are in contemplation, which, if completed, will add greatly to the development of the township. This flat feature has also necessitated a large amount of artificial drainage, which is receiving due attention. By proper drainage the section may be rendered remarkably productive. Like in other parts of the county, schools and churches exist in sufficient numbers. Development, which is yet in its infancy, will rank this township among the wealthiest of the county.

There are no villages within the limits, but the south line extends almost to the corporation line of St. Marys.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Elisha Noble (for whom the township was named) was born in 1782, and came here in 1836. He served as commissioner of Mercer County before the erection of Auglaize County. It is said that the pay he received as commissioner was scarcely sufficient to pay his land tax. He was also a commissioner of Auglaize County. His death occurred in 1864, while his wife died the previous year.

Israel Johns was born in Kentucky, in 1803, and came to this county in 1828. His family then consisted of his wife and three children. They settled in what is now Noble township, then Wayne township, Mercer County. He reared a family of ten children, of whom four are still living. Mr. Johns was one of the exemplary pioneers of this section. While he was actively engaged in improving and cultivating his land he yet found time for works of charity. He became a minister of the gospel, and one year he filled four appointments, for which his compensation was three white handkerchiefs. He was a wheelwright by trade, but could work at any of the mechanical arts. He made shoes, built wagons, and did smithing for his neighbors. Of his children, Mrs. A. B. Covert, William Johns, Esq., Azariah Johns, and Sarah J. McDonald are still living.

Nicholas Brewer was born in Highland County, Ohio, in 1812. In 1830 he married Sarah Noble, and four years later came to this township, and entered 80 acres of land, and moved his family here in 1836. His neighbors were Solomon Denny, Israel Johns, David Woodruff; in Valentine, David

www.andyniekamp.com

Ross, James and John Vanmeyce, and Jesse Daniels. Mr. Brewer voted the fall he came here, and has never missed an election since. He has held township or county offices for a period of thirty-five years, having been county commissioner for six years. His family consisted of five sons and five daughters, of whom one son and one daughter are deceased. Mrs. Brewer died in January, 1870. When Mr. Brewer came to the township it was a wilderness, and his own farm was an unbroken forest. It was so wild when he brought his family that he was compelled to get a man to accompany him from St. Marys, who by the use of an axe was able to reach and open a way to the farm. Since then a comfortable home has been secured, and land enough acquired to give each child 80 acres. Although well advanced in years and retired from active work, he still superintends his farm, and enjoys the respect of all his neighbors.

MOULTON TOWNSHIP.

This township is situated in the geographical centre of the county, and is the only one not bounded by county lines. It was organized in 1834 as part of Allen County, being at that time a full township. When Auglaize County was formed in 1848 nine sections were struck off the north part of Moulton township, and became a part of the new township of Logan, thus leaving the present township six miles east and west, and four and one-half miles north and south, and containing twenty-seven square miles.

There had been some improvement made by the Indians along the Auglaize River, the east half of the township being part of the Shawnee Reservation. The first white settlements date from 1832 and 1833, and among these settlers we find Jos. Haskill, Jos Bonson, William Julian, father of George Julian, now the oldest settler in the township, Daniel Cutler, Benjamin Nagle, William Crowder (Col.), John Waite, Thos. Williams, John C. Freyman, Christopher Baily, Abner Daniels, and Thomas Jones. From 1837 to 1840 were Cornelius Christy, Henry McConnell, Samuel Walker, John McFarland, and John C. Bothe. The early settlers experienced the usual privations of pioneer life, because of the difficulty of obtaining supplies. After a little time provisions became plentiful, but dry goods and groceries were largely beyond reach on account of high prices. Homespun was the common wearing apparel, and a blushing girl in her teens would make butter at five cents per pound and gather eggs at three cents per dozen to buy a calico dress at twenty-five cents per yard; and then this dress of

www.andyniekamp.com

calico was more highly prized than would be a fine silk by our fashionable belles of to-day. Farmers would go to Piqua or Sidney to mill or to market a few bushels of wheat, and bring back family supplies.

Soil.—The soil of Moulton is largely a strong clay with considerable burr oak flats of rich black loam, and some fine alluvial loam along the creeks and river. It is productive, and generally in a good state of cultivation, being rapidly irrigated and otherwise improved. The surface is gently rolling, without any waste lands, which render its drainage less difficult than other townships of the county.

Timber.—The principal varieties are white and burr oak, birch, sugar, hickory, elm, ash, and walnut.

Streams.—The Auglaize River flows through the township, entering near the southeast part, and flowing to the northwest. Pusheta Creek empties into the Auglaize in the southeast corner, and the Six Mile Creek flows through the west side of the township. The soil along all these streams is fertile, while the surface is rolling, and here may be found some well improved and excellent farms. The Morse Iron Bridge over the Auglaize is a very fine structure on the River Road, and reflects credit upon William Craft & Co., commissioners, who superintended its erection.

Roads.—Considerable interest has been taken in the grading and general improvement of the roads, but as yet no pikes have been constructed. The St. Marys and Wapakoneta Plank Road crosses the south side of the township.

Railroads.—The Lake Erie and Western Road passes a distance of about five miles in the northwest part of the township, and offers a good market to points along its line.

Schools.—There are eight school districts in the township all furnished with good buildings, and the schools are in a prosperous condition.

Churches.—There are five churches: The Catholic church near Glynwood; Methodist and German Lutheran at Moulton; Christian at Oak Grove; and United Brethren on the Auglaize. The different denominations preserve harmonious relations, and are free from sectarian strife.

Villages.—Moulton, on the St. Marys and Wapakoneta Plank Road, is midway between those points, and has a good local trade. It contains a drygoods and grocery store, post-office, wagon and blacksmith shops, one hotel, one school, one sawmill, cooper and shoe shop, and two churches.

Glynwood, on the Lake Erie and Western Railroad, is a station lately established, and has a good side track for shipping purposes. It contains a post-office, store, church, shoe

www.andyniekamp.com

and blacksmith shops, saw-mill, and factory, and offers a good shipping point for the new railroad.

Nationality.—About one-half of the population is American, the other half equally divided between Irish and German.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

James E. McFarland was born in Pennsylvania in 1814, and moved to Logan County, Ohio, in 1835. Five years later he came to this county, and settled in Moulton township on the St. Marys Plank Road, three and a half miles west of Wapakoneta. He married Nancy Lawhead. They reared two children, one of whom was W. E. McFarland, who died in 1879. After his wife's death he married Rosanna Walker. They reared four children, viz., John I., S. Walker, Frank J., and Mary. The mother died in August, 1854. He afterwards married Susan Ward, with whom he reared two children, Mollie and Celia. Upon the death of this third wife he married Catharine Whetstone, who still survives. When Mr. McFarland came to the county he secured one hundred and sixty acres of land, of which he still owns a portion. Soon after his settlement here he had acquired that respect which elevated him to the office of justice of the peace in 1844, which office he held about thirty-one years; twenty-six years of this time he held the office of township treasurer. He was one of a family of six children, and was the third of these to pass away; his next younger brother, Bishop McFarland, of Providence, R. I., being the first, and Dr. McFarland, of Cleveland, who died about 1874. Mr. McFarland died July 21, 1875. There are still living W. H. McFarland, of Edina, Mo., J. L. McFarland, present auditor of Auglaize County, and Dr. J. A. McFarland, of Tiffin, Ohio. The family was well educated, and highly qualified for the professions or positions of trust which the different members assumed.

John Glynn was born in Galway County, Ireland, on the fifteenth of August, 1820. He emigrated to this country Aug. 28, 1851, and settled in Columbus, Ohio, where he stayed until he moved to Auglaize County on the fifteenth of May, 1857, to the farm on which he now resides. The Lake Erie and Western Railroad passes through his farm. He laid out a town, which was named Glynwood in honor of him by Samuel Craig.

John Musser, Sr., was born in Elizabethtown, Pa., Oct. 16, 1799, where he lived until his maturity. In 1826 he was united in marriage with Miss Rachel McCollum, the result of their marriage being ten children, of which four girls and two boys

www.andyniekamp.com

are yet living. Passing over the years they resided in Fairfield County, Ohio, where a number of their children were born—some died and others married—we note that in 1852 Father Musser and family came to Auglaize County, his present home, which was then almost an unbroken forest. With their united efforts, struggles, and sacrifices, common to the early settler, the forests were felled, fields inclosed, bearing rich cereals, orchards of golden fruit sprung up, in short, all the comforts of life were soon secured to them.

James L. Cook was born in Delaware County, Ohio. He settled in Moulton township, this county, in 1850. There were but few settlers at that time; much of the land was still owned by the government.

Thomas and Patrick Cogan were born in Sligo County, Ireland. They came to America in 1847, and to Moulton township, this county and State, in 1850. They entered land in this township among the settlers of this county.

Thomas Schoonover was born in Tioga County, N. Y., in 1827, and came to this county in 1836. He followed blacksmithing a number of years in St. Marys, and afterwards moved on his farm in Moulton township, where he now lives.

Richard McGuff was born in Galway County, Ireland. He emigrated to the State in 1847, and moved to Moulton township, Auglaize County, in 1862, where he still lives.

John Cogan was born in Sligo County, Ireland. He emigrated to this country in 1847, and settled in this county in Feb. 1851, in Moulton township on the farm on which he now resides.

The old Fort east of Wapakoneta, that many of the old settlers still remember, was built by the French in 1748, and was called Fort Au Glaize, the location of which is described in an Atlas published at Paris, France, par le Rouge, Ingr Geographe du Roi, rue des Grands Augustins, 1777, and corrected by M. Hawkins, Brig.-General of the King's Army in 1776. A volume of the Atlas can be found in the library of the Hon. F. Bourquin, of Camden, New Jersey.

www.andyniekamp.com

MILITARY RECORD.

The soldiers of Anglaize County were largely embodied in the 37th, 45th, 99th, and 118th Regiments Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Let us merely glance at these regiments.

The 37th Regiment O. V. I. was the third German regiment organized in the State, and was mustered into service October 2, 1862. It participated in the campaigns of the Kanawha Valley, Arkansas, and the Yazoo River, and again in the investment of Vicksburg. Here the Lieut.-Colonel was severely wounded, and the command during the next month devolved upon Major Hipp, now of St. Marys. After the fall of Vicksburg, the regiment participated in the capture of Jackson, and returned to Cherokee Station, via Memphis and Corinth. It next appeared at Chattanooga, operating in the Sugar Creek Valley, and in the march to Kingston, again in command of Major Hipp. It afterward engaged in the movements on the Chattahoochee River, but moved rapidly from here against Atlanta. After the fall of the city, forced marches were made across Georgia and Alabama in pursuit of Hood's cavalry. On Nov. 13, 1864, the regiment entered Atlanta to obtain outfits for the "grand march to the sea" under Sherman. The history of this march is known, and at its close we find the regiment in camp at Goldsboro', N. C., during the capitulations of Lee and Johnson. It then marched to Washington, was reviewed by the President and Cabinet, and then transferred to Little Rock, Arkansas, and lastly to Cleveland, Ohio, where the men were discharged, Aug. 12, 1865.

The 45th O. V. I. was mustered into service Aug. 19, 1862, and proceeded the same day to Kentucky. It operated about Danville, and with Woolford's and the Second Ohio Cavalry pursued the forces of John Morgan on his Ohio raid. Again it pursued the command of Col. Scott as far as Winchester, Ky. The regiment now operated in Kentucky and Tennessee until it took part in the battle of Resaca, after which it participated in the Atlanta campaign, including the engagements at New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, and Kenesaw Mountain. It then returned to Middle Tennessee and took part in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, which broke the strength

www.andyniekamp.com

of Gen. Hood. The regiment returned to Nashville, when it was mustered out of service, June 15, 1865.

The 99th O. V. I. was mustered into service Aug. 26, 1862, and included one company from Auglaize County. It left Camp Lima Aug. 31, under orders to report at Lexington, Ky. It participated against Bragg in the retreat to Wild Cat, then marched against John Morgan, who was pushed from his own ground, but without any significant result. Again it moved toward Nashville, took part in the battle of Stone River, and advanced on Murfreesboro'. It next operated in the Tennessee and Sequatchie Valleys, but moved in time to engage in the battle of Chickamauga. It afterward entered Lookout Valley, engaged in the "battle above the clouds," and the following day swept over Mission Ridge. After these engagements it went into camp until it moved in the Atlanta campaign, when it participated in the battles of Kenesaw and Pine Mountain, Atlanta, Jonesboro', and Lovejoy. It then started in pursuit of Hood, *via* Resaca to Duck River, and after opening communications, was ordered to Franklin. From here it proceeded to Nashville, where it took a position in front of the city, and moved against Hood's entrenchments. The entrenchments were carried and the rebel guns turned upon the retreating army, which was pursued as far as Columbia. Here the 99th was consolidated with the 50th Ohio, after which it moved to Wilmington, Kingston, Goldsboro', Raleigh, Greensboro', and was finally mustered out at Salisbury, N. C., June 26, 1865.

The 118th O. V. I. was mustered into service in Aug. 1862, and was ordered at once to Kentucky. It operated in Kentucky and Tennessee, without any particular engagement, until the campaign of 1864, when, on the 7th of May, it moved against Dalton, and again against Resaca. In this latter engagement the regiment, in a single charge, lasting about ten minutes, lost 116 of the 300 men engaged. A few days later it took part in the fierce encounters about Dallas and Pumpkinville Creek, in its irresistible advance. It was engaged at Kenesaw, Chattahoochee, Utoy Creek, and the closing movements at Atlanta. This city fell, and the regiment returned to Decatur and joined in the pursuit of Hood, who was driven to Franklin, where a stand was made only to be lost. From here the regiment pursued the retreating army as far as Columbia, and from there went to Clifton. It then proceeded into North Carolina, and embarked for Cincinnati, from which city it went by rail to Washington. From Washington it went to the mouth of the Cape Fear River, moved upon and captured Ft. Anderson, and was the first regiment to plant its colors on

www.andyniekamp.com

the fort. Its next engagement was at Town Creek, from which point it marched to Kingston, and advanced to Goldsboro', when it joined Sherman's army, and participated in the final movements against the forces of Johnson. The regiment was finally mustered out at Cleveland, Ohio, July 9, 1865.

We have thus cast only a glance at the war record, for space forbids that we enter into a history of the Soldiers of Auglaize County. For their record belongs to the Nation as distinctly as the principles for which they fought belong to man. Participating in all the suffering, defeats, and crowning triumphs of the National Army, their record is a record of the war. The results of their devotion are therefore, first, National, but ultimately, Universal, for they fought as men for man, the principles for which they contended being the foundation on which rests the welfare and happiness of the race. They depend not upon local annals for the abiding history of their achievements, but find it traced in living characters of gratitude upon the hearts of a liberty loving nation. In this national capacity they secure for themselves the grateful benedictions of that Posterity for which they preserved a Land of Liberty, Unity, and Peace. To-day, we stand before the dawn of an era of peace whose mild mission is destined to conquer, for the age of the pen guided by Reason is superseding the era of the sword.

www.andyniekamp.com

ROLL OF HONOR—Commissioned Officers.

Name.	Rank.	Co.	Regiment.	Date Enlistm't.	Date of Death or Discharge.
Andrews, Geo. W.	Brev. Brig.-Gen.				Resigned 1864.
Andrews, Geo. W.	Colonel		15th & 71st O. V. I.	April 27, '61.	Promoted.
Mott, Sam'l R., Sr.	"		118th O. V. I	Sept. '62	Resigned Feb. 10, '64.
Mott, Sam'l R., Jr.	"		57th "	"	Aug. 25, '65.
Kennedy, Wm.	Lieut.-Col.		118th "	Aug. '62	Resigned Dec. 12, '64.
Walkup, John	"		" "	Sept. 5, '62	Resigned April 17, '63.
Bennet, O.	Major		Gen. Hill's Staff.		
Hipp, Charles	"		37th O. V. I.	Aug. 20, '61	Aug. 20, '65.
Whiteman, A. L.	"		156th O. N. G.	May 2, '64	Sept. 2, '64.
Hunter, Franklin C.	Surgeon		24th Iowa V.		
Bradley, Jacob	Asst. Surgeon				
Barber, Abram	Captain		118th O. V. I.	May 15, '63	Wounded and Resigned Jan. '65.
Baker, David	"		57th "	June 16, '62	Aug. '65.
Bitler, Samuel	"	K	99th "	Aug. 10, '62	July 19, '65.
Bennet, O.	"		Dayton Z.		
Cutler, John	"		34th O. V. I.		
Craig, Samuel	"	G	156th O. N. G.	May 2, '64	Sept. '64.
Heston, Joseph S.	"	F	4th N. J. V.	Aug. 17, '61	
January, Benj. F.	"	K	154th O. N. G.	May 2, '64	Sept. 2, '64.
Kelley, Henry B.	"	K	99th O. V. I.	Aug. 7, '62	
Kaga, Abraham	"	F	15th "	April 16, '61	Sept. 27, '61.
" "	"	E	Benton Cadets	Sept. 9, '61	Jan. 9, '62.
" "	"	K	20th O. V. I.	Jan. 27, '62	Jan. 6, '64.

www.andyniekamp.com

Layton, W. V. M..	Captain...	K	15th O. V. I.	April 20, '61.	July, '61.
Little, John C.....	"	E	187th "	March 2, '65.	Jan. 20, '66.
Marshall, J. D.....	"	C	57th "	April, '61 ..	Aug. '65.
McMurray, Robert	"	E	67th "	May 25, '64..	July 17, '65.
Mott, S. R., Sr	"	E	31st "	Sept. '61	Promoted to Col. 118.
Nieberg, Theo.....	"	C	37th "	Aug. 30, '61 .	Aug. 12, '65.
Schmidt, Henry ..	"	C	" "	Aug. 22, '61 .	Aug. 7, '65.
Silver, Wm.	"	G	52d Pa.....	Sept.....	
Scott, Albert S....	"	....	31st O. V. I		
Stone, Michael	"	G	118th "	Aug. 13, '62 .	July 16, '64.
Underwood, J. W..	"	....	57th "	June 16, '63..	Aug. '65.
Breese, John.....	1st Lieut..	G	156th O. N. G.	May 2, '64 ..	Sept. 2, '64.
Dickman, Theo....	"	C	58th O. V. I.....	Jan. 8, '62 ..	Resigned Dec. 8, '62.
Finke, Henry	"	C	37th "	Aug. 27, '61 .	Aug. 20, '65.
Harter, Newton J..	"	....	71st "	Feb. 7, '62 ..	Aug. 29, '62.
Herring, Wm.	"	C	59th U. S. Inf.....	May 4, '64 ..	Jan. 31, '66. [Tenn.
Jones, Thos. H. B..	"	B	45th O. V. I.	.....	Killed at Jones's Hill,
Kishler, Wm. S....	"	K	99th "	Aug. 23, '62 .	Wd. at Stone River, and died Jan. 23, '63.
Nickell, Andrew H.	"	E	82d "	Nov. 11, '61 .	Nov. 20, '62.
Nickels, Amour ..	"	....	71st "	Jan. 10, '62..	Resigned June 8, '63.
Phelps, F. E.....	"	....	8th U. S. Cav.....	'70	Still in service.
Rogers, Geo. M....	"	B	57th O. V. I.....	Sept. 26, '61 .	Aug. 26, '64.
Sawyer, Lewis Cass	"	....	5th O. Ind. Battery.	Aug. 31, '61 .	June 17, '62.
Storok, Fritz.. ...	"	C	37th O. V. I.		
Stevenson, T. W...	"	....	99th "	July, '62	Resigned Nov. 26, '62.
Trimble, Henry M.	"	K	" "	.....	Dec. 31, '64.

www.andyniekamp.com

ROLL OF HONOR—Commissioned Officers—(*continued*).

Name.	Rank.	Co.	Regiment.	Date Enlistm't.	Date of Death or Discharge.
Walkup, E. B.	1st Lieut.		99th O. V. I.	Dec. '62	July 17, '65.
Boesel, Charles	2d Lieut.		37th "		
Burk, G. W.	"	G	156th O. N. G.	May, '64	Sept. '64.
Cordrey, Davis D.	"	D	18th U. S. Inf.	July, '62	Died Jan. 24, '63.
Fike, Jacob	"	D	71st O. V. V. I.	Oct. 29, '65	Nov. 30, '65.
Kinsey, Jesse	"	B	45th O. V. I.	July, '62	
Kuhn, R. A.	"		Telegrapher U. S. A.		
Means, Lyman N.	"	B	45th O. V. I.	July 14, '62	June 15, '65.
Moody, J. W.	"		15th "	May, '61	
Smith, Jacob H.	"	K	1st Pa	April 19, '61	July 25, '61.
Schmidt, Casper	"		37th	Sept. 7, '61	March, '62.

www.andyniekamp.com

www.andyniekamp.com